NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Talasea

VOLUME No: 5

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

No of folios 280

(5)

PATROL REPORT OF: Talasea
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: ~~5~~ 5: 1953-55 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 16

No of maps 8

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 2-53-54	1-19	Sharp E.S P.O	West Nakanai Sub-division	–	3.9.53/12.9.53
[2] 3-53-54	20-34	Foley S.M A.D.O	Bola & Talasea Sub-division	1 map	29.3.54/11.4.54
[3] 1-54-55	35-61	Sharp E.S P.O	Central Nakanai		10/5/54/12.6.54 15/6/54/17.6.54
[4] 2-54-55	62-65	Sharp E.S P.O	Central Nakanai		[dated 27.10.54]
[5] 3-54-55	66-82	Foley S.M A.D.O	Bali-Witu Sub-division	1 map	27.7.54-28.8.54
[6] 4-54-55	83-104	Sharp E.S P.O	West Nakanai, Cape Hoskins		2.8.54-2.9.54
[7] 5-54-55	105-111	Sharp E.S P.O	Extended Mengen		8.9.54-28.9.54
[8] 5-54-55	112-130	Foley S.M A.D.O	Kombe Sub-division	1 map	19.9.54-4.10.54
[9] 6-54-55	131-153	Dwyer T. P.O	Wariai & Kiliai Sub-division		17.9.54-9.10.54
[10] 7-54-55	154-178	Lang M C.P.O	Bola & Talasea Sub-divisions	1 map	12.11.54-1.12.54
[11] 9-54-55	180-199	Sharp E.S P.O	Extended Mengen & Kol	1 map	19.11.54-29.11.54
[12] 10-54-55	200-218	Sharp E.S P.O	East Nakanai		30.11.54-7.12.54
[13] 11-54-55	219-238	Foley S.M A.D	West Nakanai Sub-Division	2 map	19.3.55-20.4.55
[14] 12-54-55	239-251	Foley S.M A.D	Bali-Witu Sub-division		26.4.55-17.5.55
[15] 13-54-55	252-262	Capt. Kavla W. U.S Army OIC	White man Ranges	1 map	20.5.55-30.5.55
[16] 14-54-55	263-280	Lang M C.P.O	Kombe and Talasea Sub-division	–	20.6.55-30.6.55
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

PATROL REPORTS NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT 1953 - 55

TALASEA

Patrol No.	Officer Conducting Patrol.	Area Patrolled.
2-53/54	E.S.Sharp	West Nakanai Census Division
3-53/54	S.M.Foley	Bola Census Division
1-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Central Nakanai
3-54/55	S.M.Foley	Bali - Witu Census Division
4-54/55	E.S.Sharp	West Nakanai - Cape Hoskins
5-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Extended Mengen
5A-54/55	S.M.Foley	Kombe Census Division
6-54/55	T.Dwyer	Wariai-Kaliai Census Division
7-54/55	M.Lang	Bola Census Division
9-54/55	E.S.Sharp	Extended Mengen and Kol
10-54/55	E.S.Sharp	East Nakanai
11-54/55	S.M.Foley	West Nakanai Census Division
13-54/55	J.L.Hastings	Whiteman Ranges Survey Project (U.S.Army)
14-54/55	M.Lang	Kombe Census Division

Salasia

New Britain District

P/R 2 of 53/54

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

RT 30 - 2 of 53/54

Sub-District Office,

TALASEA,
25th.September 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,

TA LASEA.

PATROL REPORT - WEST NAKANAI SUB-DIV.

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	;	Mr.E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	;	West Nakanai Sub-Division
Objects of Patrol	;	Routine Admin.Duties To observe effects of previous Patrol.
Date Commenced	;	1st.August 1953 & 8th.Sept.
Date Completed	;	3rd.Sept.1953 and 12th.Sept.
Duration	;	Thirty nine days
Personnel Accom.	;	No. 3822 L/Cpl BAGASEL No. 5446 Const. MAMI No. 7485 " ERENGAN No. 5149 " EGMUN
Europeans Accomp	;	Mr.I.Wiseman Co-Op.Officer
Method of Transport	;	ML. Garua to Malalia thence by canoe and foot as necessary.
Last Census Patrol	;	Jan.Feb. 1953.
Last Medical Patrol	;	1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol was to follow up and observe the effects of my previous partrol Report No. RT 7.

No census of the area was conducted. In many villages, however, the village officials approached the patrol and a note was made in the backs of the respective village books as to the births and deaths that had occurred during the brief interval between this and the last patrol. If anything can be obtained from this information then I will be right in saying that there has been an increase in population over the last few months. No village movement has occurred.

The weather throughout the course of the patrol was ideal. The only complaint to be made against it was the fact that it might have been a bit too dry, not for the patrol, but for the local natives, as their gardens were feeling the effects of the prolonged dry spell.

Mr. I. Wiseman, Co-operative Officer from Kandrian, accommpanied the patrol as far as Porapora where he made a quick trip to the villages between Benauli and Mai and then returned to Talasea.

All villages were visited twice during the course of the patrol, and in some cases three times. The District Commissioner was at Talasea when the patrol returned and another visit of five days duration was made to the area in company with Mr. J.K. McCarthy.

Topography of the area was given in Patrol Report RT 7, that patrol also being the last District Services patrol to have visited West Nakanai Sub-Division.

DIARY.

Aug. 1st. : Departed Talasea Malalia arriving approx. 1530 hrs.

Aug. 2nd. : Sunday observed.

Aug. 3rd. : Departed Malalia for Gavuvu. Meeting of officials held and objects of patrol discussed.

Aug. 4th. : Departed for Catholic Mission Station Valoka via the villages of Kavutu, Kilolo, and Valoka. Villages inspected.

Aug. 5th. : Departed for Rikau via Gulei. Work completed, back to Malalia.

Aug. 6th. : Departed for Matavulu Plantation via Gavaiva, Vovosi, Pora Pora, Galawali and Kasia.

Aug. 7th. : Departed for Galilo inspecting villages of Kerapi, Makasili, Vavua, Rapuri and Koimumu. Work completed.

Aug. 8th. : Departed for Gavuvu. Village inspected.

Aug. 9th. : Sunday observed. M.V. Theresa May arrived ex Talasea 1300 hrs. Departed for Rabaul 1330 hrs.

Aug. 10th. : Departed Malalia 0800 hrs. for Pora Pora arriving 1230 hrs. Slept.

Aug. 11th. : Inspected village gardens belonging to Vovosi, also inspected village. Back to Pora Pora.

Aug. 12th. : Departed Pora Pora for Waissisi. Work completed, back to Pora Pora.

Aug. 13th. : Departed Pora Pora for Kasia. Gavuvu river inspected and a suitable site for a ford was located and work commenced.

Aug. 14th. : Departed Pora Pora for Gavaiva via Vovosi. Villages inspected much need for improvement.

Aug. 15th. : Village of Galawali visited. Work completed, returned to Pora Pora.

Aug. 16th. : Departed Pora Pora for Matavulu to await arrival of M.L. Garua. Observed.

Aug. 17th. : Prepared to depart for Kwalakessi, however arrival of D.C.A. aerodrome inspection party delayed departure.

Aug. 18th. : Departed Pora Pora for Kwalakessi. No rest house, so continued on to Benauli. Mr. Wiseman to Mai.

Aug. 19th. : Departed Benauli for Kwalakessi. Village inspected. To Hoskins strip to see if D.C.A. party required any assistance. Back to Benauli.

Diary continued.

Aug. 20th. : Departed Benauli for Buluma. Village inspected. Mr. Wiseman back to Malalia.

Aug. 21st. : Departed Benauli for Mai. Village inspected. Slept.

Aug. 22nd. : Departed Mai for Mosa via Gaungo. Work completed, returned to Mai.

Aug. 23rd. : Departed Mai for Benauli. Observed.

Aug. 24th. : Departed Benauli for Pora Pora, inspecting Kwalakessi en route.

Aug. 25th. : Departed Pora Pora for Kasia and Galawali. Back to Pora Pora.

Aug. 26th. : Departed for/Vovosi. Work inspected. To Pora Pora.

Aug. 27th. : Departed for Kavutu via Valoka, Kilolo. Village work inspected. Slept.

Aug. 28th. : Departed Kavutu for Rikau. Slept.

Aug. 29th. : Village of Rikau inspected.

Aug. 30th. : Sunday observed.

Aug. 31st. : Departed Rikau via Gulei for Galilo. All villages en r oute inspected. Slept.

Sept. 1st. : Villages of Vavua, Kapuri and Koimumu inspected. Back to Galilo.

Sept. 2nd. : Departed Galilo for Malalia via Makasili, Kerapi and Gavuvu to await arrival of Government launch M.L. Garua. Radiogram received stating launch temporarily out of commission. Arrangements made for transport of patrol to Talasea per canoe. Departed Malalia for Talasea 1700 hrs.

Sept. 3rd. : Arrived Walindi 0845 hrs. Patrol rested and arrived Talasea 1930 hrs.

Sept. 4th to 7th: At Talasea

Sept. 8th. : Departed with Mr. J. K. McCarthy, District Commissioner per M.V. Theresa May, for Benauli.

Sept. 9th. : Departed Benauli for Valoka. Departed Valoka for Pora Pora where meeting of village officials was held. Back to Valoka. Mr. McCarthy departed for Rabaul 1515 hrs. Proceeded to Kilolo. Slept.

Sept. 10th. : Departed Kilolo for Galilo. Meeting of officials held and talk given by Mr. McCarthy repeated.

Sept. 11th. : Proceeded to Malalia.

Sept. 12th. : M.L. Garua arrived. Back to Talasea.
PATROL COMPLETED.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout had improved considerably since my last visit. Generally speakingthe area had settled down, but an amount of distrust was evident between the European, Asiatic and Native population.

a. Affairs General. During the course of this patrol it was obvious that if these natives were occupied with a considerable amount of work the amount of idle gossip and intrigue would be reduced considerably.

At Galilo village, a meeting of officials and village natives was held, and differences of opinion and points of policy were brought forward and discussed. The meeting was most orderly and might have been most beneficial to the area if the speakers carried out the policy of "practising what you preach". A fine example of this was given when the Luluai of Kerapi made a very moving speech saying that for the area to advance there had to be a better understanding, and a more rigorous method of co-operation introduced between the various villages, no matter what religious organisation they belonged to. At the end of the meeting, when this Luluai was approached by the Luluai of Galilo, and asked if he would be willing to combine with the Galilo natives to maintain the rest house situated at Galilo, he replied that it would not be a good scheme as the Galilo natives and the Kerapi natives did not get on well with one another, as they belonged to two different religious groups. He also said that the Kerapi natives mistrusted the natives from Galilo. This point has been explained to show that, even though the area appears to be working smoothly, there always lies underneath the surface, the mistrust and consequent intrigue as explained in patrol report RT 7.

The natives from the majority of the villages have devised a type of co-operative movement of their own,

Affairs General cont.

(of their own)... which will be described in full under sub-section Co-operative Movement. This movement devised by Father Berger is the cause of some illfeeling at present in existence in the area. The cause is, briefly, this. With the money that is received from the sale of copra, Father Berger has, and is requ esting that the natives buy roofing iron. This is rather a good idea, providing that suitable timber etc., is available for the erection of these houses - of all such houses that have been built, one only was found to be of strong construction. However, the scheme falls down when the natives are advised to sell their copra to a stated person. Consequently the present arrangement is in exchange of copra for roofing iron. Naturally it can be seen, with this arrangement in existence, it boosts the income of one trader, and slowly forces any other competitor out of business, which has happened.

B. Co-operative Movement. Mr. I. Wiseman, Co-operative Officer from Kandrian, accommpanied the patrol for approximately 21 days. He visited all villages that had coconut groves and who would be willing to join the movement. The position remains the same as before, that being the villages of Galilo and Kerapi with one or two natives of Vovosi, being in the society. On my second visit to Rikau and Gulei the village officials approached me and told me of their intention of joining the West Nakanai Society.

The system mentioned previously can be briefly outlined as follows; The natives work a certain amount of copra, which is sold and the money received is then handed to the Luluai of the village. When the required amount of money is collected, roofing iron is purchased. This system is not based on proprtional dividends for capital invested. Roofing iron being the price it is at present, it means that at the maximum two houses per year only can be constructed.

Co-operative Movement cont.

Naturally, the first two houses built in each village belong to the Luluai and Tultul. Inspection of the houses already built, reveals an estimated life of four years, owing to the fact of the unsuitable timber used in their construction. Such a short life will necessitate either major repairs, or a completely new building. This means that the roofing iron in the existing building will be punctured, and in the course of demolishing many sheets will be twisted and rendered worthless. Before the first house is in need of repairs, eight or perhaps ten new houses - at the maximum - will be completed. This means that ten to twelve families will receive the benefits of their "company". The rest of the natives will be working to keep the houses already built habitable. This point was explained to them.

One argument occurred when a village native accused his Luluai of using the "companies" funds to purchase presents for his wife. The amount of capital held by this Luluai was small. This small incident can be used as a guide to what will happen in the future when larger amounts will be involved.

c. Native Complaints. Many complaints of various nature were brought before the patrol for adjudication. The main argument in dispute concerned a block of ground situated near Koimumu village. The Luluai and Tultul of Koimumu had placed a notice of ownership on a section of mangrove swamp. The warning was not heeded, naturally, as the ground belongs to all villages situated between Makasili and Koimumu. The dispute was brought before the patrol and an arrangement whereby the Luluai and Tultul were placedin the position of trustees. This arrangement was favoured by all concerned.

Makasili and Kerapi villages disputed ownership of a section of reef. This again was settled by means of trustees from the two villages.

d. Native Industry and Trade. One of the main changes in trade appears to be the price levied for bush fowl eggs. A system existed before, but was far from being satisfactory and the fowl was in fear of becoming extinct. The system introduced now is that the owners of the various sections where the fowls lay, collect what they consider is sufficient and then barter them for other commodities. If no other commodity is available, they are sold at four (4) eggs for one (1) shilling, or its equivalent in native money.

Trading with the Tolai natives for shell money was in full progress, and approximately fourteen Tolais' reported to the patrol. During the joint visit of Mr. McCarthy and myself, the West Nakanai natives approached us and enquired as to whether it would be in order to raise the current price of shell money from ten shillings (10/-) per tin, to twenty shillings (20/-) per tin. The District Commissioner told them that any increase in price would have to be an agreement reached through discussions with the Rabaul natives.

The area has planted approx., twelve (12) hundred coconut palms since my last visit. A meeting of village officials was held and it was decided that every man and woman in the area should plant a minimum of ten (10) palms. The officials stated that they would work to this plan and would complete the planting by January 1954.

e. Housing and Village Sanitation. Many of the houses in the area had received a buffeting from the high winds that had recently prevailed throughout the area. A building programme was instigated immediately to enable the natives to be safely housed before the commencement of the next "wet season". The houses now are in excellent order and many new and good ideas were incorporated. Houses built are of native material ie sago palm thatch, limbom and bamboo.

Corrugated iron roofed houses are appearing in nearly

Housing and Village Sanitation cont.

(in nearly)... all villages.

The District Commissioner, Mr. McCarthy, discussed the design and construction of a house with the village officials, and if the natives adhere to the idea given this type of house would prove far superior to the present houses. The house is built on the ground, and the floors consist of burnt coral, sand and a layer of stones. When this foundation is compressed, it will set like cement. However it has the advantage of not becoming cold like concrete.

Village sanitation was in a sorry state and latrines were badly in need of repair. This matter has since been rectified.

f. Roads and Bridges. The roads throughout the area were in good condition and once again proved a credit to the natives of West Nakanai.

The river mentioned in patrol report RT 7 as being bridged, has since been forded and all ideas of building a bridge over this river have since been discarded. The ford at present in existence is suitable for the amount of traffic at present in West Nakanai and is proving quite successful up to the present.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

No war damage compensation was paid owing to the fact that funds were not available at the time of the patrol.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES.

A prolonged dry spell has been prevailing in this area. The spell has taken its toll with the native gardens, as a green caterpillar has appeared and is really playing havoc with the taro that has been planted. The caterpillar is approximately threequarters to one (1) inch in length, when fully matured. It is green and white in colour and bears a striking resemblance to the privet hedge caterpillar of Australia.

Agriculture Stock and Fisheries cont.

No prevailance of any one spp. moth or butterfly was noticed and thenatives state that the caterpillar do es not mature into such. Owing to this fact suggestions as to the control of this grub could not be clearly given. The only control suggested, after a thorough survey of their gardens, was to cut the foliage of the slightly infected plants and burn it. The badly infected areas should be completely harvested and tuber and foliage burned. The reason for the second control being that after the grub has eaten the succulent portions of the leaves and stem, it then attacks the tuber. This grub does not completely live on the taro plant but occasionally attacks sweet potatoes when the taro in the immediate vicinity is eaten out. The natives state that this grub is only prevalent during any prolonged dry spell.

The natives of this area are very willing to plant cocoa. However they are not fully conversant with the foibles of cocoa growing. I have personally advised them against the planting of cocoa until such times as an Agricultural Officer is available to visit the area and give expert advice on the commencement and subsequent operations attached to the growing of cocoa.

AIRDROMES.

A party of two officials from the Department of Civil Aviation, Lae, landed at Hoskins Strip to carry out a survey. The party was in the charge of Mr. R. Faukes and spent approx., eight days carrying out their survey. The eight natives responsible for the maintainances of Hoskins had performed their duties well and with the expert knowledge of Mr. Maynard regarding position of boundaries, helped to make the task of the party easier than they expected.

Since returning to Talasea it has come to our knowledge that the maintainance of this strip is no longer the responsibility of the A.D.O. Talasea, but has been given to Mr. Maynard.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion it can be said that the area has settled down remarkably well. Although one or two mistakes were made during the course of the last patrol, they did not retard the area in any way.

I am still of the opinion that the trouble in this area was caused through, as Mr, Julius, Anthropologist, says "Misunderstood Mission teaching". I am also in agreement with Mr. Julius when he states that "some form of developmental activity" is required. That idea was borne in mind during the course of this patrol, and I think it should prove beneficial to the natives of this area.

Education and Missions have not been discussed as no great changes have occurred.

E. J. Sharp

.....

E.J. Sharp

Patrol Officer.

Appendix " A "

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

This area once again showed that the West Nakanai natives use the Aid Posts that are situated in the area to full advantage. All posts were inspected and like nearly alll the buildings in the area in need of repair. The post at Buluma was in a shocking state of disrepair and the officials were informed that if they wished the post to remain at their village they should show more enthusiasm and keep the post in better condition.

Hygiene was also neglected in nearly all villages, latrines being practically non-existant. Instructions were given to have this matter rectified , and much work had been done by the time the patrol had departed from the area.

Native Medical Asst. Waritala accompanied the patrol and proved his worth once more.

E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.

Appendix " B "

REPORT ON R.P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 3822 L/Cpl.BAGA SEL . A good N.C.O smart in appearnce on and off parade ground.Shows a good sense of leadership, and carries out his duties well.

Reg.No. 5446 B Constable MAMI . Awilling worker and on this patrol showed that he could accept responsibilty and commands respect from botn the natives and other members of the forwe.

Reg.No. 5149 Constable EGMUN. A cheerful willing worker who never shirks his duty and carries out all work given to him in a capable and efficient ma nner.

Reg,No. 7485 Constable ERENGAN . A native who it seems will spend the rest of his life being a constable. Willing enough but not capable.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.

30/1/3/141-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
9 - NOV 1953

In Reply
Please Quote
No. DS.30/1/4-145

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Rabaul.
31st October, 1953.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report RT.2 of 1953/54 - West Nakanai Sub-division, Talasea, New Britain; Mr E.S. Sharp, Patrol Officer.

1. I enclose original and copies of the above Report.

2. The patrol was of a special nature, inasmuch as its primary purpose was to observe the effects of certain instructions issued during a previous patrol (see Patrol Report No RT.7 of 1952/53). No census of the area was conducted but the great majority of the population living in West Nakanai were seen and spoken to.

I would refer to my DS.1/2/4-45 of the 21st September, 1953. In that Report I made mention of the Co-operative movement that had been commenced in West Nakanai. I noted that there had been a certain opposition from outside sources to the Co-operative scheme and, as a result, the majority of the West Nakanai villages had refused to join the movement. I had visited West Nakanai during an inspection of Talasea - in that memorandum I mentioned certain specific instructions that I had given the people, one of these was that the natives were perfectly free to sell their copra where they wished and that there was not the slightest compulsion for them to join any Co-operative Society.

Native Affairs.

3. Mr Sharp gives a very good picture of the whole situation in West Nakanai. Twenty-five years ago these people were compelled to plant coconut groves, they have now a fairly large copra potential because they had no opportunity to market their copra. A Co-operative scheme was established with a view to setting up marketing facilities. One would naturally think that such a scheme would be a success; unfortunately, two Missions operate in the area. The largest and the oldest is the Catholic Mission located at Valoka. The Methodist Mission at Malalia has only adherents in a few of the villages. The Methodist Mission commenced operations in West Nakanai about 25 years ago. Although the people are of the one tribe and speak the same language difficulties of religion tend to split them into two distinct tribal areas. I am afraid that one

must blame Father Berger for this unpleasant situation. As previously reported the majority of the people, i.e., Catholics, refused to join any Co-operative movement, but the few Methodist villages welcomed the scheme with enthusiasm. Father Berger started a project on his own. His ambition is for all of the villages to possess houses with corrugated iron roofs. There is nothing wrong, perhaps, in the ambition, itself, but his methods of achieving the object are neither logical or practical. Father Berger has persuaded the majority of the villages to sell their copra to a planter at Megigi (Mr Maynard). The cash return of each village is pooled and with the money Mr Maynard supplies corrugated iron. The price paid for the copra is naturally less than that paid by a Co-operative. Instead of each man receiving an equivalent amount of corrugated iron for the copra he produces, the money is pooled and the most influential man in the village, generally the Luluai, receives all the iron with which he roofs his house. A native lacking priority must wait many years before he receives a return (in iron) for his copra, even then it is likely that he will receive none because it will then be time to re-roof the first houses. Such a system can only end in grave dissatisfaction and complaints. A Chinese trader in the area - Leo Hong Loi - who is, incidentally, a Catholic, has received no consideration from Father Berger for Father insists that all copra and shell be sold to Mr Maynard. As a result of this interference resulting in unfair discrimination, Mr Hong Loi has personally appealed to Bishop Scharmach.

I have taken this matter up with Bishop Scharmach and Father Dwyer and it is likely that Father Berger will be instructed to cease interferring. I have reason to doubt, also, the wisdom of Father Berger in setting up certain native committees which are known as Catholic Action Societies. Although I am informed that their motives relate purely to religion I foresee danger in them as they may well break away in the future and become undesirable and even dangerous politic movements. This aspect has been pointed out to His Lordship, Bischop Scharmach and Father Dwyer.

Mr Sharp mentions that the position is gradually improving. If Father Berger, who is a German recently naturalised as an Australian, could be restrained from further interference, it is likely that the West Nakanai villages will make better use of their money - they might even join the Co-operative movement, although, no persuasion will be used to bring them into it.

It will be noted that Mr Julius, Anthropologist, recently reported that much of the trouble was caused by "misunderstood Mission teaching". I know what he means, but there is nothing misunderstood about Father Berger; I would use stronger terms and call him stupid. It is a pity that a more modern minded Father, such as an Australian or an American cannot be posted to Valoka. It is also a pity that the Administration is not empowered to take a stronger stand against sectarian movements.

Native Industry and Trade.

4. Mr Sharp reports on an interesting custom at West Nakanai. In the nearby Pango volcano area where the ground is warm thousands upon thousands of bush fowl lay their eggs. The area is carefully preserved by the

natives and only certain of the burrows containing the eggs may be taken up, this to preserve the breeding places. Prior to the war a visitor was allowed some four dozen eggs, free; if he required more he had to pay for them. The present price of four eggs for a shilling is a good indication of the rise in the cost of living.

Tambu.

5. For centuries the Rabaul people have visited West Nakanai only to purchase the small conical shaped Tambu shells which are fished and sold by the West Nakanai natives. This raw material is brought to Rabaul and converted into the Gunantuna shell money; the custom still obtains. Previous to the war the price asked by the Nakanai people was 5/- per tin for the shell, since the war the Nakanais have raised the price to 10/- per tin. They now request that it be put up again to a £1 a tin. On the other hand the Rabaul people frequently ask me to reduce the price to 5/- a tin. I have refused to do so as this matter should not be interferred with by any non-native, it is purely a matter to be resolved between the buyer and the seller. Mr Sharp wisely gave that as his decision.

Coconut Palms.

6. It is pleasing to see that the natives have commenced enlarging their coconut groves and that since my visit, approximately 1,200 palms have been planted. I mentioned this at the recent District Commissioner's conference.

Housing and Sanitation.

7. I would refer you to my abovementioned memorandum and to my instructions to the West Nakanai people - para. (v).

Roads and Bridges.

8. The West Nakanai villages are connected by an excellent coastal road. I recently requested the sum of £2,000 to be allocated to Talasea for culverts and bridges to be completed in the Bola Sub-division, which adjoins West Nakanai to the west.

With the bridging of one large river the West Nakanai sub-division could be connected by road with the Talasea station.

Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

9. Mr Ryan of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries is at present visiting Talasea.

I trust that the matters of cocoa cultivation and the Taro pest mentioned by Mr Sharp will be referred to him.

Aerodromes.

10. This matter has been referred to the local Officer-in-Charge of Civil Aviation. He promises to let me have the instructions issued by Mr Faukes at an early date.

. . . . . .

11. The patrol Report is most interesting and Mr Sharp is to be congratulated.

(J.K. McCarthy),
District Commissioner.

Copy: A.D.O., Talasea,
Mr E.S. Sharp.

DS. 30-I3-I4I

11th Dec, 1953

The District Commissioner,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report R.T.2 of 1953/54.

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer E.S.Sharp's extensive Patrol of the MAKAWAI Sub-division, Talasea Sub-district, is acknowledged with thanks.

It is evident that Mr. Sharp has carried out his field work on this Patrol in an observant and painstaking manner and the general improvement noted in the area is due to your own efforts and the two effective patrols carried out this year.

Regular and competent patrolling of an area makes for progress. If the Administration neglects an area the native inhabitants gradually come under the influence and seek the advice of permanent local white residents, sometimes to their detriment.

It is indeed to be hoped that Mr. Ryan will have the time to advise natives on how to plant cocoa and examine the pest which is injuring the taro gardens. Subsistence crops should be the first consideration of natives for a long time to come, but they should be given every encouragement to cultivate marketable products in their spare time, such as cocoa, coffee, rice and peanuts if and where conditions are suitable.

The enlargement of coconut groves by some 1200 palms is an encouraging sign and from the report, these people have made a very creditable effort to maintain roads traversing their land.

Field Staff in the Talasea, Kandrian and Kokopo Sub-districts should be sent out on Patrol whenever the opportunity occurs as it is only by regular field work that the Administration will retain the controlling influence in any distant area and at the same time supply the impetus needed for the native inhabitants to improve their way of life and make economic progress.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.

30/13/144 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
12 FEB 1954

File: 30-1-7.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

10th February, 1954.

MEMORANDUM for -

Mr. J.S. Dun,
Senior Entomologist,
Lowlands Agricultural Experiment Station,
KERAVAT.
VIA RABAUL.

Patrol Report RT2/53-54.

Following a patrol by Mr. E.S. Sharp, P/O, to the West Nakanai sub-division, he compiled the above mentioned report from which the extract quoted hereunder was taken.

"The dry spell has taken its toll with the native gardens, as a green caterpillar has appeared and is really playing havoc with the Taro that has been planted. The caterpillar is approximately threequarters to one (1) inch in length, when fully matured. It is green and white in colour and bears a striking resemblance to the privet hedge caterpillar of Australia. No prevalence of any one spp. moth or butterfly was noticed, and the natives state that the caterpillars do not mature into such; owing to this fact, suggestions as to the control of this grub could not be clearly given. The only control suggested, after a thorough survey of their gardens, was to cut the foliage of the slightly infected plants and burn it. The badly infected areas should be completely harvested and tuber and foliage burned. The reason for the second control being that after the grub has eaten the succulent portions of the leaves and stem, it then attacks the tuber. This grub does not completely live on the taro plant, but occasionally attacks sweet potatoes when the taro in the immediate vicinity is eaten out. The natives state that this grub is only prevalent during any prolonged dry spell."

The above extract is forwarded for your information, and it is thought you may have some suggestions to offer District Service Officers in the area regarding control of the pests.

F.C. Henderson

(F.C. HENDERSON.)
Acting Director.

Copies to :- the Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

Assistant District Officer,
District Office,
TALASEA.

30/13/1954 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
12 FEB 1954

File: 30-1-7.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

10th February, 1954.

MEMORANDUM for -

Mr. D. Carey,
Cadet Agricultural Officer,
Native Cacao Project,
TALILIGAP.
VIA RABAUL.

Cocoa - West Nakanai.

The extract given hereunder is taken from a report, Patrol Report RT2/53-54 Talasea, compiled by Mr. E.S. Sharp, P/O, after a patrol to the West Nakanai sub-division.

> "The natives of this area are very willing to plant cocoa. However, they are not fully conversant with the foibles of cocoa growing. I personally advised them against the planting of cocoa until such times as an Agricultural Officer is available to visit the area and give expert advice on the commencement and subsequent operations attached to the growing of cocoa."

You are instructed to bring this matter to the notice of Mr. F.X. Ryan, when that officer returns from leave.

H Henderson

(F.C. HENDERSON.)
Acting Director.

Noted 12/2/54

Copies to :- The Director,
Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

P/A

Assistant District Officer,
District Office,
TALASEA.

DDS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. RT No. 3/1953-54.

Patrol Conducted by S. M. FOLEY A/ADO.

Area Patrolled BOLA SUB DIVISION TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. M. LANG C.P.O.

Natives 4.

Duration—From 29/3/1954 to 11/4/1954

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /6/1952.

Medical ... ./...../19.....

Map Reference Appended

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision

2. Administrative Routine

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RT 20/1.

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A

2 June 1954.

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT No. RT 3/53-54
BOLA SUB DIVISION.

AREA PATROLLED : BOLA Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.

PERSONNEL : S.M.Foley, A/Assistant District Officer.
M. Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.

3822 L/Cpl BAGASEL
5149 Const EGMUN
5140 " UANBIS

N.M.O WALUKA

OBJECT OF PATROL : i Census revision
ii Routine administration

DURATION : 29 March, 1954 to 11 April, 1954.

DATE LAST PATROL :

INTRODUCTION :

This patrol was concerned with the people living on the long finger of Willaumez Peninsula, which runs at right angles north from the main body of New Britain. The people comprise a complete language culture group, but they have no common name. They sometimes refer to themselves as "Bakovi" - meaning "man" - but they are generally known as "Bola". They are emphatic that the name "Bola" should be applied to people of that village only and not the whole group.

The peninsula covers an area of approximately 400 square miles, most of which is useful land. It is bisected at the base by a spinal range which includes three volcanic peaks, WORE (Mt.Welker), GABUNA, and WENGE. GABUNA is in a passive state; its upper reaches are denuded of growth and from the sea there seems to be extensive landslides on the slopes of the crater.

The population is situated on the eastern and western beaches of the peninsula with only a few inland villages. Despite some alienation, there is still a plentiful supply of good land to meet native needs, both subsistance and economic. Most of the area is covered by a dense rain forest with a fair incidence of hardwoods and semi-hardwoods. The soil is of a recent volcanic type and seems to be suitable for all forms of lowland cultivation. The peninsula is subject to both S.E. and N.W. winds, the N.W. providing the main rainfall, which is in the vicinity of 160 inches per annum.

The Government station of Talasea is situated on about the middle of the peninsula and is in easy access from all villages.

D I A R Y

March 29 : A.D.O. and C.P.O. Lang left station at 10 a.m. and proceeded via Bitokara Mission to Bamba village, where census was taken. Left Bamba at 4 p.m. and camped at Liapo at 5 p.m.

30 : Left Liapo at 10 a.m. after census taking and walked through Volupai plantation to Volupai village. Left Volupai village 3 p.m. and inspected the new cacoa plantings en route Kumavava. Camped here at 5.30 p.m

31 : Left Kumavava 6 a.m. for Dami - 1 hour. Here spent day on Coronial Inquiry while Mr. Lang took census and inspected gardens. Returned to Kumavava at 6 pm

April 1 : Left Kumavava 7 a.m. by canoe for Minda - arrived 8 a.m. Sailed again by canoe at noon for Bagum and arrived 1.30 p.m. Administrative routine completed by late afternoon and took advantage of good sailing breeze to go on to Kambili, about 1½ hours.

2 : Left Kambili after census taken and rowed across to Garu, 1/2hour. From Garu by canoe at noon to inspect the coconut grove in the Nave River flats. Arrived Ganimboku village during the late afternoon.

3 : To Kumarakei in the morning, where Mr. Lang left and proceeded straight through to Woganakai. The writer left Kumarakei after lunch and walked down to Waro, where the afternoon was spent. Returned Talasea at dusk, 20 minutes from Waro.

8 : Mr. Lang proceeded from Talasea to Bola and Garilli about 1 hour. He camped at Patanga about 6 p.m.

9 : Census taken at Patanga, and moved to Kilu - 1 hour. In the late afternoon walked on to Numondo Plantation in 1½ hours.

10 : From Numondo at 6 a.m. to Kulungi - 1 hour. After completion of duties moved to Ruango village where remained overnight.

11 : From Ruango to Moroakai - ¾ hour, and return to Ruango.

12 : From Ruango to San Remo to inspect road and returned to Talasea by station workboat "Garua".

10 : A.D.O. by workboat to head of peninsula inspecting the new hamlet of Kiava en route. Camped at Bulumuli overnight.

11 : Sailed for Buludave at first light and completed business here by noon. Returned to Talasea about 7 p.m.

D.N.E. All villages of the Sub Division are in close proximity to the station and any amounts held are paid as soon as authority to pay is received.

War Damage. No payments were made. The only outstanding claims in this Sub Division are those of people now working outside the area.

WAR GRATUITIES. These are paid at the Sub District Office, Talasea and have already been paid for the area. The patrol was approached on several occasions by optimistic ex soldiers under the impression that the gratuity was, in fact, a recurring pension.

N.M.T.A. Paid at Talasea immediately on receipt.

BANKING. All banking is done at Talasea.

PLANTATIONS This fertile peninsula supports a number of producing plantations :

San Remo	Coconuts and Cocoa	Mrs E.J. Murray
Numundo	do	Coconut Products Ltd.
Walindi	Cocoa	L.K. Searle
Lagenda	Coconuts and cocoa	G.H.R. Marsland
Garua	do	D.S. Hore-Lacy,
Volupai	do	J.A. Thurston,
Newlands	do	P. Smith.

Newlands is a portion of a much larger alienation which was set aside for half caste land development. There has been renewed interest recently amongst the mixed blood population of Rabaul concerning this project. A few more settlers of the quality of Mr Phillip Smith would ensure the success of the scheme.

In addition to the land planted or areas occupied Mr Thurston had another virgin block of 1,000 acres between Bola and Garilli villages. Nothing has been done here as yet.

MISSIONS A Mission station is maintained at Bitokara 9 (about one and a half miles from Talasea) and it is staffed by a priest and four nuns. Most of the people are adherents of the Catholic Church. The only other mission body with an interest here is the Seven Day Adventists who have installed a married foreign teacher in Kumavava village in the past twelve months.

WAR DISPOSALS. The Army remnants have been very thoroughly picked over and nothing of any value remains.

EDUCATION. Both the Adminsitration and the Catholic Mission maintain schools in the immediate Talasea area. Both of these schools are under European supervision. In addition the Adminsitration maintains a village school at Patanga while the Mission has small schools in each village.

The Patanga school was in fair condition - though the building is small and not in the best repair. The teacher, Todoti, complained of poor attendance by some pupils, particularly the big girls. Kiri, the Luluai, presented the defaulting pupils, most of whom were very big girls indeed. In fact, they were of marriageable age and were sent to school only to keep them out of mischief until the time came for their marriage. Under the circumstances both Todoti and Kiri were advised to concentrate their attention on pupils of a more manageable age.

HEALTH. The general health is good, probably as good as any coastal area in New Guinea and certainly much better than most. The Bola are very fortunate for the health services available to them are very generous. The Adminsitration run a base hospital at Talasea which is within three hours walk of most of the residents of the Sub Division. I n addition three well established village aid posts are maintained, one at Kilu serving the south eastern corner of the sub division, one at Kamoili for the south western sector and the other at the northernmost village of Bulumuli. The post at Bulumuli is a most important one for the Bulu villages mau be isolated for long periods during both the North West and the South East seasons.

N.M.O. Waluka accompanied the patrol and was able to make an inspection at the time of census taking. Very few cases were found for evacuation to Talasea.

Another most pleasing aspect of this good medical condition is the ratio of births over deaths. Here a most significant factor is the Maternity Hospital and Infant Welfare Centre corducted at Bitokara Mission by a skilful and very devoted woman, Sister M. Theoriditius. The Centre is fully occupied by local women who have the greatest confidence in the Sister and show no reluctance to report for pre natal care and later confinement. The terrain is not difficult and so most of them are able to take advantage of the facitilies. The hospital is well constructed - a converted Qounsett building.

AGRICULTURE. It will be appreciated that a patrol moving through an area at the end of the wet season sees gardens at their best, particularly here where the seasons are mild and there is plenty of good soil available. The gardens were good amd ample for the needs of the villagers. Taro of good size and quality was available at all times, there were planty of native greens in the gardens and bananas flourished. However it will be possible to give a better indication of annual garden production and the garden cycle when Mr Land does the second Bola patrol which is scheduled for October. That will be at the end of the dry season.

Turning from subsistence to economic agriculture mention has already been made of the plantation type producers of the area. In addition there is some copra production in all villages but very few are working to their full capaciiy. They have excelent marketing facilities through their two co-operative organisstions and shipping is frequent here. I believe that most of the resistance to all out production can be found in their still fairly limited needs and also in a policy of caution lest the prophets of the Cargo Cult should later be proven true. A number believe that the day of determination is near at hand. This aspect willbe discussed more fully under "Native Situation".

In most villages the coconut groves were clean - RUangc and Minda were the exceptions. At Minda the trees are stunted and the nuts are smalland few. The site is not a good one and the Minda people say that they will develop their trochus trade rather than copra. I am hopeful that the success of other villages in copra and cocoa planting will change their minds.

Cocoa seems to offer great prospects. Plantations have proven the crop under local conditions and many of the natives are keen to follow their example. In fact, Waro had planted cocoa before the last war. Recebtly Moni, the Tultul of Volupai, had a period of instruction from

AGRICULTURE (contd)

Mr F.X. Ryan, Agricultural Extension Officer, in Rabaul. Since his return Moni has been enthusiastically campaigning for increased cocoa plantings, particularly in his own group of western villages. Their plan is a good one. 500 trees in one block are beyond the capacity of one man especially when the village demands on his labour are appreciated. Rather than attempt anything on a village plan where there might be some confusion and argument about the distribution of profits or the individuals contribution to the labour pool they have wisely decided to organise planting on the basis of extended family groups. Here there is more control on the group involved from the point of organisation of labour and there will be certainly less reason for concern about proceeds. With the family group the heavy clearing is done by the men and the women clear the light brush and prepare the ground for planting - in fact the traditional division of labour. Each block cleared is sufficent for 500 trees. After clearing Moni assists with instruction in the technique of lining out and the planting of the shade, usually Laucena Clauca.

In Volupai blocks have been established in the name of Lawu, Banga, Wari and Kauma; at Liapo, Baka Duku, Mande, Goru and Gautu and at Kumavava, Kaumu. In some cases where the extended families are large the blocks are being extended up to two to two and a half acres and will contain up to a thousand trees.

If ever a native cocoa industry is to be established in this SubDistrict the Bola sub Division offers the most favourable conditions.. The physical factors of soil and climate are favourable, seed is available, shipping is good and the only thing which is lacking is technical advice. It is hoped that DASF will assist.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs of good size and quality abound. Since the war the Adminsitration had introduced a lot of good stock and most of it has been distributed in this area. Unfortanately their availability has not brought any change in the dietary habits of the Bola. Pig is still killed only on ceremonial occasions.

Several plantations maintain a household herd of goats. They do well.

VILLAGES.

The villages generally conform to the pattern of coastal village arrangement and construction. The houses are of sago palm roofing and sides with plank floors which were acquired from old army establishments. Each fanily unit has a separate house while the several men of influence in the village maintain dormitories for the single men of their social group. The houses were not in very good repair but the owners explained that this was the usual condition at the end of the wet season. Houses would be repaired during the ensueing South East season.

There has been some fragmentation of villages in redent years. Kumavava has moved away from Volupai and Dami from Kumarakei. These villagers explained that they felt it much more convenient to move out into smaller units with easier access to their new plantings. It may be anticipated that there will be further breakaways as the Volupai experiment starts to produce tangible results.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	21
Tultuls	18

Village authority seems to be founded on a balance between the leading family groups in the particular community. For that reason it was impossible to find an official with real authority over the village as a unit. Where the appointee was drawn from the largest social group and his actions were supported by others of his group then he became as near to a leader as is possible in these circumstances. Such a person is Rava, the Luluai of Ganimboku. Even here the village is composed of adjoining hamlets and the smaller adjuncts look to their family head as the leader in most activity. The ceremonial season is approaching and it will be interesting to note which individuals control the dances and provide the larger portions of the food.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses are available at Ruango, Kilu, Garilli, Bulumuli, Volupai, Kumavava, Bagum, Ganimboku and Kumarakei. They are of the same building materials as the village houses with the floors about three feet clear of the ground. The floors are made of black palm strips insecurely fastened by cane strips to the round bearers. I do not recommend them to anyone weighing over 14 stone. Whereever possible the writer used a tent, but tents are not satisfactory in villages where a score of large pigs forage throughout the village during the night.

CEMETERIES.

All villages maintained cemeteries. Bodies are prepared for burial by being securely bound in a number of Pandanus leaf wraps until a firm parcel is made. The body is then interred in a hold about four feet deep and a mound formed over the new grave. Later a crude cross bearing the name of the deceased and sometimes the date of his death is put at the head of the grave. Some crotons are then planted to mark the extent of the grave. The cemeteries seen were kept clear of grass.

CENSUS.

The statistics taken of all villages are attached.

ROADS:

A fair motor road transverses the peninsula between Talasea and Volupai. The road is being improved through funds gained from a current "B" requisition. The road south from Talasea to San Remo would be trafficable except for a small section near Patanga. For an all weather road a considerable amount of bridging will be required. The District Commissioner has already advised that a Works Officer will be visiting the area shortly to advise on these matters. Elsewhere there are fair foot tracks. It is hoped to get a vehicular road into the new cocoa areas in the Volupai - Bulu River sector.

From Talasea north all traffic passes by sea. The Bulu people make regular canoe trips to the station.

COMPLAINTS

Several enquiries were received about relatives who have been absent in other Districts for many years. Each of these complaints will be the subject of separate memorandum. Pake and his family of Minda are anxious to sell some coconuts which they planted at Ko in the Kombi Subdivision. They state that the coconuts are too far from Minda for their use, and wish to come to some arrangement with the Tultul of Ko as to their disposal. The matter will be finalised during my Kombi patrol.

ECONOMIC.

The chief prospects in this regard have already been discussed under a previous heading. Here we may consider secondary avenues for development. There has been a renewed interest in trochus fishing. The local ruling price is £9 per bag (11 to 12 bags to the ton). The trader bears the cost of grading and freight to Rabaul and, at the moment, receives £250 per ton for his graded trochus. The margin seems a little excessive but it must be remembered that the trochus market is a notoriously unstable one, and anyone who accumulates trochus takes a considerable financial risk. The Native Co-operative Societies have been wise in exercising some caution with their trochus prices. They too, pay £9 per ton.

For some time a Port Moresby firm has been advertising that they will buy crocodile skins for 5/6 per inch, and that they would pay the inward freight. A skin has been despatched through this office by a native of the area and the result is awaited with interest. If this sale is successful snares and traps will be in demand. There are plenty of crocodiles in these waters and the prospects of from £5 to £10 a skin will encourage local trappers.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was courteously received in all villages. Individuals show enthusiasm, but as a group they are passive and so very serious, so much so that one gets an early impression of sullenness. This is unfortunate, and I think it results from a lack of village contact with these people. There has been plenty of contact with Talasea but usually only at the level of the village officials. The village people have not been drawn into an easy contact with administration officers. To achieve this it is proposed to cut down on group meetings of village officials at the Government station and to pay short visits to the villages. Since the conclusion of this patrol Mr. Lang has revisited Patanga Garilli and Bamba while the writer has paid a separate visit to these villages also Kulungi, Volupai and Kumavava.

There is an enormous amount of group discussion going on in most of the villages. These are not traditional village meetings, but are organised for specific purposes and cover a range of subjects from Church activity to the sale of "tambu" shell. My discreet enquiries reveal that a most popular subject at some of the meetings is a local interpretation of the "cargo" theme. The Waro accused Bamba of having such meetings, Bagum accused Garu, and all the western villages assured me that the ideas emanated from the eastern villages and originally from West Nakanai. The general trend of the argument is that the "Last Day" is approaching and that God who is the fountain of all things will, in judgement, give to the natives those things which have been selfishly denied them by the European, including Administration, Missions and private persons. At this time they will then have all the material goods they desire and also a social position of dominance. This outline was given to be by Tangoli, the Luluai of Waro, and confirmed by one or two others. At the same time others discounted Tangoli as a scaremonger. There are no signs of any physical preparations for the great day -- good gardens are being maintained and there is no talk of wharves or stores for the receipt of the goods. I hope to divert their energies and ambitions into more fruitful fields of crop planting and village and road improvement. In the meantime closer village contact will help to give us a clearer picture of the kind of person involved in the dissemination of this talk, and of their possible influence in the villages.

S.M.Foley

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

A P P E N D I X "A"

REPORT ON POLICE:

3822	L/Cpl	BAGASEL	- A useful NCO who works quietly and competently.
5149	Const	EGMUN	- An alert but sometimes agressive constable, under discipline a good man.
5140	"	UANBIS	- A good worker who maintains enthusiasm in all situations.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 — BOLA SUB DIVISION — TALASEA SUB DISTRICT — P.R. No. 3/1953-54. Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

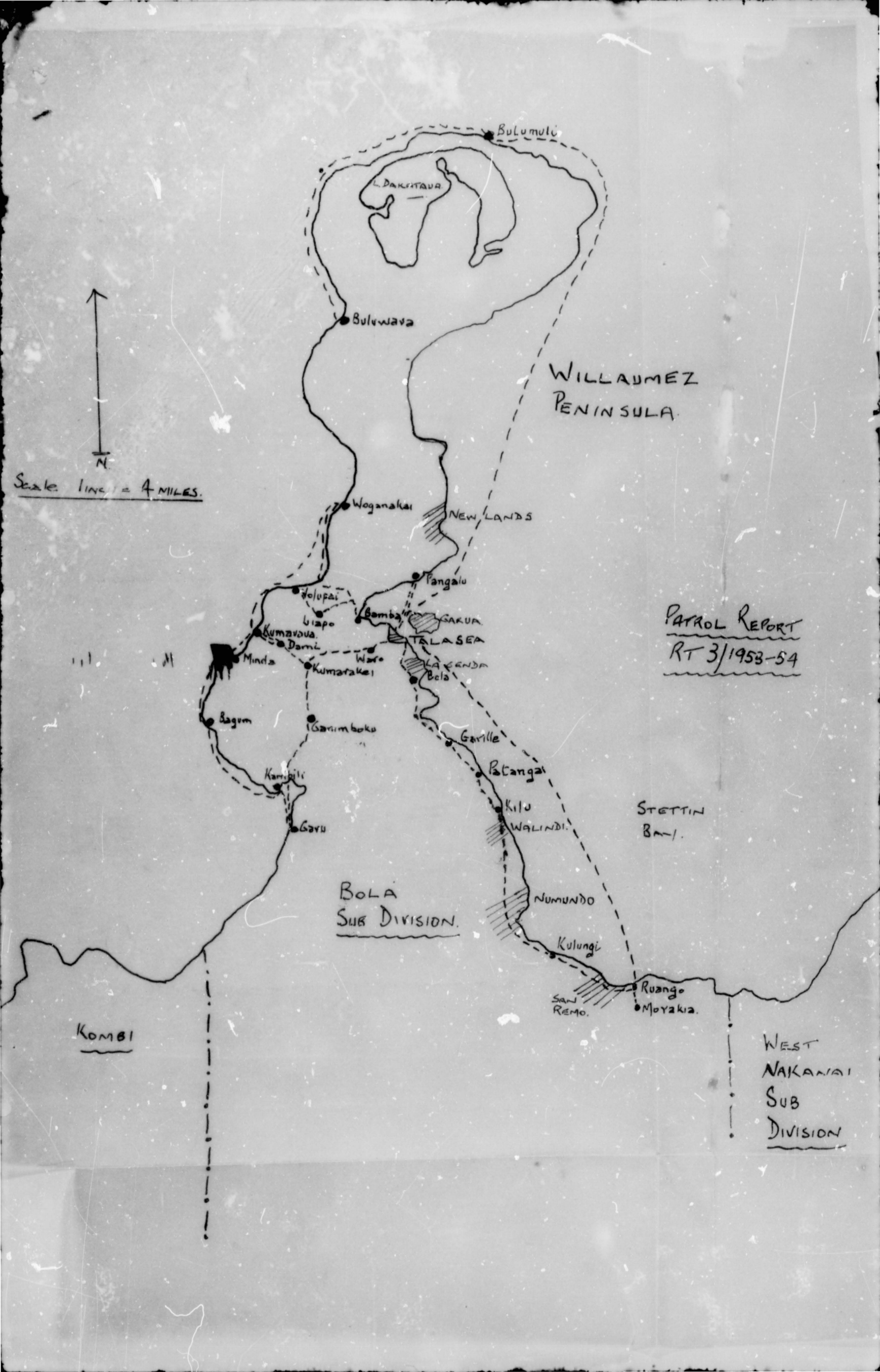
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
BAMBA	29.3	3	9					1						2	1			2	7	5	5		3		1				10	35	10	31	1	31	2.5	38	41	39	46	173
LIAPO	30/3	4	7											3	1		1	5	3	2	7		4						7	36	6	27		27	3	30	26	41	35	143
VOLUPAI	30/3	2	3					1			1			1	3			2	1	2			1	2					5	27	6	24		24		27	25	33	31	119
KUMAVAVA	31/3	1	1											1	1		6	4		2	1		2						2	13	5	14		14	3.5	10	9	14	16	52
DAMI	31/3	6	2														3	3	2	9									10	9	9	21	1	21		31	28	27	27	113
MINDA	1/4	1	5											1				1	3	5									3	13	5	16		16	3.7	15	13	13	17	58
BAGUM	1/4	3	7					1						1	1		4	1	2	3									7	25	11	21		20	5	32	25	24	32	113
KAMBILI	2/4	5	4														5	10		1									6	30	5	27		27	3	32	17	38	34	121
GARU	2/4	7	4					1						1	1				2	2	7				1				7	26	2	23	1	22	4	20	22	28	29	107
GANIMBOKU	3/4	5	10												4		1	3	2	10	2		3		3		4		9	43	8	33	2	36	2.7	39	38	43	48	180
KUMARAKEI	3/4	2	4														2				3	1							11	26	27	19	2	27	2.6	33	53	34	35	159
WARO	3/4	12	12											1	2		8	15		4	3				1			1	25	88	20	81		81	2.9	75	66	108	104	358
WOGANAKAI	3/4	3	7											1	5				3	2									7	20	5	21	1	21	3	30	37	28	31	126
PANGALU	5/4	11	10											2	3		5	2	2	3	1								12	11	11	35	3	35	2	48	36	52	46	183
BULUMULI	10/4	3	7														1	1			15	3	1						18	44	9	30	2	30	3	44	38	37	34	172
BULUDAVA	11/4	4	4											1	1						2	1		2					7	27	5	17	1	17	2.6	29	21	31	31	107
BOLA	8/4	4	9					2							1			3	2	5	4			8					13	32	4	27	5	24	2.5	25	28	32	28	125
		76	105					4	6		1			13	23		36	51	29	55	50	4	15	2	15		4	1	159	499	148	467	19	473		558	523	622	614	2409

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... **BOLA SUB DIVISION (Contd)** **TALASKA SUB DISTRICT.**

Govt. Print.—27345.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males				Pregnant	Number of child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
		76	105					4	6	1				13	23		36	51	29	55	50		15	2	16		4	1	159	499	148	467	19	473		558	523	622	614	2409
GARILLI	8/4	8	4															7	1	5	2									6	33	13	34	2	34	3.4	55	44	34	46	181
PATANGA	8/4	10	5							1				2			3	4	7		3				2				13	13	34	4	3	28	3.3	36	26	31	38	136
KILU	9/4	3	1					1									7	8			3								4	26	3	24	2	25	2.6	20	13	25	26	87
KULUNGI	10/4	4	2						1								2	1			1		1						4	19	4	17	3	18	2.4	14	11	19	20	69
RUANGO	10/4	5	4						1					1						2	5				1				4	22	6	18	1	18	3.4	16	16	17	21	77
MORAKIA	11/4	6	1					2							3			1	1	4	3		2						6	27	7	18	1	18	3.2	25	20	26	28	104
TOTAL		112	122					7	8	1	1			16	26	—	57	76	38	79	67	4	19	2	19		4	1	193	660	185	665	31	664	—	724	656	774	793	3063



PATROL REPORT
RT 3/1953-54

G.3-53/54

2nd July, 1954.

The A/Assistant District Officer,
Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

Dear Sir,

PATROL REPORT - BOLA SUB-DIVISION.

Receipt is acknowledged of your Patrol Report of the Bola Sub-Division.

I am making extracts of local interest for the Heads of Sections or Departments here.

Roads: In future Patrol Reports would you please list the roads as follows -

Vehicle Roads	.....	miles
Bridle Paths	.....	miles
Footpaths	.....	miles

Your Report is well written and very informative.

Yours faithfully,

(JOHN G. MURPHY)

For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30/13/154

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
5 JUL 1954

In Reply Please Quote DS.30/1/4 D36

No. G.3/53/54

Department of District Services and Native Affairs, Rabaul.

2nd July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BOLA SUB-DIVISION.

I am forwarding herewith an informative Patrol Report by Mr. Assistant District Officer, Foley.

The area patrolled is a very productive one and the soil is mostly of volcanic origin. The natives in this area seem to have quite a good agricultural future.

The Infant Welfare Centre appears to be successful in this area as the Centres are in Kandrian and the Gazelle Peninsula.

Mr. Bridgland of the Lowlands Experimental Station at Kerevat intends making a visit to this area and to the Witu Group to advise on cocoa production.

In my three year forward plan I have made provision for an Agricultural Officer to form a Sub Station in the Willaumez Peninsula.

Good progress on the roads is noted.

New Guinea trochus has never been in high favour in the Australian Market although it is selling well enough now. This is said to be due to inferior grading and there are very often considerable rejects. The buyer in this area makes a theoretic profit of about £2.10. -d per bag. I doubt if it would be his actual gross profit.

There is a tendency around stations to lose contact at village level and Mr. Foley's plan is one certain way of overcoming it.

JOHN J. MURPHY

For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

30-I3-I54

6th July, I954

The District Commissioner,
BABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.3/53-54.

The Report of Mr.S.M.Foley, Assistant District Officer of his Patrol of the BOLA sub-division accompanied by Cadet Patrol Officer.M.Lang, is acknowledged.

Mr. Foley has compiled a competent Report and I am hoping for better things for the sub-District as a whole now that he is controlling it and has had time to settle down.

The very substantial preponderance of births over deaths is impressive and it is evident that these people are thriving at the present time.

The awakening of native interest in planting up cocoa is also most welcome and I agree that the prospects of these people with the natural advantage of having much good arable land, are bright.

Any undue native pre occupation based on the approach of the Day of Judgement should be firmly opposed if necessary as if the belief gained momentum it could bring all worthwhile native efforts to a halt and also cause considerable harm.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.

Noted
Thomas
18/7/54

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	Village Officials	
Tobacco	26 lbs	1 lb.	1 lb.	10 lb.	1 lb	10 lb.	1 lb.	
Rice.	137	52	85					
Sugar	10	6						
Kerosene	4	4					20	
Lava lava	20							
Meat	56	16	40					
Matches	12	8					4	
St. Tomahawk No 352								

Govt. Print.—3963/4.52.

NF 30/1/6

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

TAL

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. ~~RTH~~ 2 54/55

Patrol Conducted by E. S. SHARP – PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled CENTRAL NAKANAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N-L

Natives 5

Duration – From 10/5/1954 to 12/6/1954

Number of Days 37

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by – District Services –/10/1953

Medical ... .../.../1948

Map Reference N/B SERIES / CENTRAL SECTOR 4M=1"

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION GENERAL ADMIN. WAR DAMAGE & GRATUITY PAYMENTS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

26/10/1954.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £235-1-0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £60-0-0

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

" " for WAR GRATUITY £206-10-0

Village Popu

Year 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	VGE	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
UMOA	12/5	3	1											2				
UBAI	14/5	9	8					1						2	2			
KUKULA	15/5	2	3											3	2			
MIRAPO	15/5	3	1			1			1					2				
ROKO	15/5		4														6	
KAI	16/5	1	1												2			
SISIMI	16/5	1							1					2	1		1	
GAIKEKE	16/5	1	2												1		2	
UMU	17/5	2	5											1	3			
UASILAU	17/5	3	2														7	
SIPA	18/5	4	3											5	2			
MULUSI	19/5	2	3							1				1			2	
ELOBE	19/5	2	4						1					1	2			
YAU YAU	20/5	1																
LAVUGI	20/5	3						2	1						3			
KAIKO	21/5	3	1				1							1			1	
KUKULU	21/5		2				1							1	1			
LUGE	22/5	2	3														5	
TI	23/5		1												2			
KAILONA	24/5																2	
KILOLO	24/5	1	3														5	
TALALU	25/5	3	1														2	
KISILUVI	25/5	1	9			1	1	1						2	1			
PULIPUNA	26/5	1	3											1				
LINGETEI	26/5	1	2											2	1		3	
WEILU	27/5	2				1							1	4	1		5	
PITA-KENAMOI	28/5	4	1					2						2	1		4	
WARAHI	28/5		I	N	I	T	I	A	L		C	E	N	S	U	S.		
MOROWONA	29/5		2											1				
BABATA	30/5	2	5					1				1	1	2	2		4	
RARAGA	31/5	2						1						1	1			
KOTO	1/6	7												1	3		1	
BIBISI	2/6	2												1			3	
BAGELLA	3/6	4	1		1	1								1	1			
SEGI	6/6	2	1		1	1		1						1	5		2	
SALI	7/6	3	3						1						1		1	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File No: RTM 30/1/2

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

5th July, 1954.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
Talasea.

PATROL REPORT - CENTRAL NAKANAI SUB-DIV.

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	;	Mr. E.S. Sharp, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	;	Central Nakanai.
Objects of Patrol	;	1. General Administration. 2. Census revision. 3. Payment of outstanding War Damage and War Gratuity claims. 4. Investigation of cocoa projects Walo and Sulu. 5. Investigation of reported movements of certain inland villages to the coastal regions.
Date Commenced	;	10th May, 1954 and15th June, 1954.
Date Completed	;	12th June 1954 and 17th June, 1954.
Duration	;	Thirtyseven (37) days.
Personnel Accompanying	;	No. 3841 L/cpl. KINSIM No. 5143 Const. DOWO No. 7274 Const. PELIS N.M.A. GAWA N.H.A. RAGI Various Officials of West Nakanai.
Method of Transport	;	On foot and canoe.
Last Census Patrol	;	October, November, 1952.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol into the Central Nakanai sub-division was the forst patrol conducted from the new Patrol Post at Cape Hoskins. The patrol at first glance appears to be rather hurried, butin fact the number of days actually spent in the area exceeds that of the two previous patrols. This being due to the close proximity of Cape Hoskins to Central Nakanai, cutting out time lost in travelling and etc.

The area is inhabited by two groups of people, namely, the bush people and semi-coastal dwellers. The sub-division has a definite boundary North, East and West, but in the Southern or inland section there appears to be no set boundary whatsoever, limits being set by the enthusiasm of the officer conducting the patrol.

The area is rugged and mountainous, the highest point reached by the patrol being 6,400 feet A.S.L. It is thought that the village of Kisiluvi, 4,800 feet A.S.L., is the highest village in the New Britain district. Walking is arduous and difficult, and walking times of six to eight hours between villages are not infrequent. Most tracks from village to village follow the same pattern, that being down from the village, across a river, and a steep ascent to the next village.

An American Physical Anthropologist accompanied the patrol, but owing to the rugged terrain and the arduous, and sometimes treacherous, hours of walking he called it a day and returned to the beach from the village of Ti.

The rivers of note in the area are, Kapiuru, navigable inland for a short distance, Bilomi, fast flowing and shallow, Gavuvu, narrow, fast flowing and deep, Alla, as for the Bilomi, Yamuli, as for the Bilomi, and Tsia, wide and deep but has a treacherous bar. These rivers flow to the North coast. The following flow to the South coast, and only the head waters are seen, Ania, Amegigi, Melkoi, and the Kakuna.

Four languages and many dialects are spoken in Central Nakanai. Some of the dialects are used as a lingua franca.

INTRODUCTION...Cont.

Earth tremors were the order of the day in and around the headwaters of the Amogigi. I was informed that tremors had been experienced frequently over the last few months, and landslides of recent originwere noticed. One landslide in particular has forced the village of Ti to move to a more stable position.

v The last patrol into the area was conducted by the writer in 1952.

DIARY.

May 10th. : Departed Hoskins per road for Lavege. Arrived 1445 hrs.

May 11th. : Village of Lavege lined, departed for Umoa. Arrived 12½ hrs., later.

May 12th. : Umoa lined, departed for two previously unvisited villages, namely, Sampantabil, and Tumala. Friendly contact made, patrol slept night.

May 13th. : Departed a.m. for Ubai. Patrol slept.

May 14th. : Ubai village lined and moved on to Kukula, some 6½ hrs., away.

May 15th. : Departed Kukula 0800 hrs, arrived Mirapo 1045. Proceeded on to Roko. Administration duties carried out, returned to Mirapo for night.

May 16th. : Departed Mirapo 0800 arrived Kai and Sisimi 1000. Administration duties carried out. On to Gaikeke.

May 17th. : Departed Gaikeke for Umu. Village lined on to Uasilau.

May 18th. : Departed for Sipa.

May 19th. : Departed Sipa for Mulusi. Village lined, Administration duties carried out. On to Elobe.

May 20th. : Departed Elobe for Yauyau. Earth tremors experienced on summit of Mount Kaikai. Heavy rain forced patrol to Lavugi.

May 21st. : Departed Lavugi 0700, arrived Kaiko 1015. Proceeded to Kukulu. Back to Kaiko.

Diary - cont.,

May 22nd. : Departed Kaiko 0730 for Luge. Administration duties carried out, on to Ti. Slept.

May 23rd. : Observed.

May 24th. : Departed Ti for Kailona. All duties carried out, on to Kilolo.

May 25th. : Departed Kilolo for Kisiluvi, 4,800' A.S.L., via Talulu.

May 26th. : Deaprted Kisiluvi for Lingetei via Pulipuna. Officials from the villages of Auna, Kensina, and Morilona, all of which are in the No. 2 Mamusi Pomio, area, visited the patrol at Pulipuna.

May 27th. : Departed Lingetei ascending Mt. Song, 6,300' A.S.L., for the Kakuna area. Arrived Weilu. Informed of two villages, Warali and Kenamoi, which have never been visited. Departed Weilu, crossing the Melkoi River to reach the village of Warali. Camped.

May 28th. : Departed Warali for Pita via Kenamoi. On to Morawana.

May 29th. : Departed Morawana 0600, arrived Babata 1615. Slept.

May 30th. : Observed.

May 31st. : Departed Babata for Paraga. Administration duties carried out. Returned to Babata for night.

June 1st. : Departed Babata, to Koto. Arrived 1½ hrs., later.

June 2nd. : Departed Koto for Lowa, 1 hr., away. On to Bibisi, 15 minutes, duties carried out. To Bagella.

June 3rd. : Departed Bagella for Sipa. Slept.

June 4th. : Departed Sipa for Walo.

June 5th. : A meeting of all Officials from Central Nakanai, 13 Officials from East Nakanai, and 3 Officials from West Nakanai, was held at Walo.

June 6th. : Mr. A. Overstone, Manager of Kerevat, arrived at Walo with 34 (34) labourers being repatriated.

June 7th. : Departed Walo for Sali via Sege. Slept.

June 8th. : Departed Sali for Korvasi 30 minutes away. Returned to Sali.

June 9th. : Departed Sali for the villages of, Uta, Gogosi and Aliu. All these villages are now situated within a half-mile radius of each other.

June 10th. : Inspected cocoa at Sulu. Returned to Gogosi.

June 11th. : Departed Gogosi for Mataururu and Kiava. Returned to Walo.

Diary - cont.

June 12th. : Returned to Cape Hoskins on the M.V. Fatima.

June 13th and 14th. : At Cape Hoskins.

June 15th. : Departed Cape Hoskins for Lavege. The villages of Sampantabil and Tumala were lined.

June 16th. : Returned to Patrol Post, Cape Hoskins.

Patrol completed.

.....

Deceased Native Estates.

One outstanding deceased estate was paid. This was actually a remuneration from Workers' Compensation. The claim was long overdue in being paid, and the original authority for payment was issued in 1950. This delay can be explained by the fact that incorrect details were taken when the native (deceased) was signed on at Kerevat.

No. in Area:	1	Amt.	£60. 0. 0.
No. paid:	1	Amt.	£60. 0. 0.
Balance.	NIL		NIL

War Damage Compensation.

All outstanding claims, Form F, were paid. Three new claims were taken and investigated, and have been forwarded for approval. These natives have been informaed that it is very unlikely that their claims will be approved, owing to the time factor, and also their excuses for not lodging their claims earlier were very poor.

Owing to lack of finance, the villages of Sege, Sali and Korvasi, were not paid. These villages will be paid during my patrol of East Nakanai.

The villages of Kukula, Sosoli, Mirapo and Kai stated on this patrol, and also on my previous patrol, that they had lodged claims for War Damage but have not, as yet, been paid. On my return from my previous patrol, these claims were located at Talasea and were placed in the "pending War Damage Claim, Central Nakanai"

War Damage Compensation. - cont.

Before departing on this patrol, I requested that all claims still outstanding be forwarded to enable me to effect payment. However, once again these claims were temporarily misplaced.

No. in Area:	84	Amount:	£ 282. 4. 0.
No. Paid:	78	Amount:	£ 235. 2. 0
Balance..	6		£ 47. 2. 0.

War Gratuities.

Owing to lack of finance, and as these people were very pro-Allied during the war, and many of the male natives were in the Services, it was decided to pay War Gratuities in preference to War Damage Compensation. All the villages situated well inland were paid both War Gratuity and War Damge Compensation, however those villages within one days walk of Cape Hoskins, were paid War Gratuities, and when funds were received from Talasea, War Damage Compensation was also paid.

All gratuities in the area have now been paid.

No. in Area:	44	Amount:	£206.10. 0
No. Paid:	44	Amount:	£206.10. 0
Balance..	NIL		NIL

Native Monies Trust Account.

No N.M.T.A. payments were made, there being no outstanding accounts.

Banking.

As all claims for War Damage Compensation were small, the average claim being approximately £3, there are no existing Bank Accounts. No business was therefore conducted.

Plantations.

There are no plantations in this sub-division, the nearest being Bialla Plantation which is in the East Nakanai Sub-division.

Missions.

Two denominations exist in the area, namely the Roman Catholic and Methodist religions.

Missions - cont.

The Methodist Mission has no European Station in Central Nakanai, this area being controlled by the Rev. J.D. Flentje, who is stationed at Malalia, West Nakanai. His mode of contact being by patrols and Quarterly meetings with his Teachers.

The Rev. Father Wagner, M.S.C., is stationed at Sio near the village of Koto. He has under his control the Wasi group consisting of the villages situated in the valleys of the Magigi, as far as Kisiluvi, and the Alla and Luvi.

The Rev. Father T. O'Neil, from Jacquinot Bay, is concerned with the Mamusi group, which are in Central Nakanai. Mainly the villages of Pulipuna, Lingetei and the adjoining villages of Auna, Morilona and Kensina. The Kakuna group, situated in the head waters of the Melkoi, Kakuna, and Som, are looked after by the Rev. Father Mendusa, who is stationed at Auwul on the Gasmata Coast.

Mission influence therefore, is strong with the exception of the four villages which were visited for the first time by a District Service Official, during this patrol. However, when it is known that these villages have been visited by a Government Official, the Fathers concerned will undoubtedly include them in their respective parishes.

Relations between the Methodist and Catholic Missions is friendly and co-operative.

War Disposals.

The only disposals in the area is thought to be a dump in the vicinity of Ubai village. Thisis only guesswork on the part of the writer. The Japanese were attempting to bridge the Kapiuru river in this vicinity. Also a road was being constructed from Ubai to Umoa. The natives of the area tell of the dump, but its exact location cannot be found, probably owing to the fact that it is now overgrown and the area in which it is allegedly situated, is never used by the natives of Ubai or Umoa for gardens and etc., as it is too far away from these villages.

Education.

Education is left entirely in the hands of the Missions. To

Education - cont.

To collect data re these schools appeared to me to be a waste of time, as the pupils are natural truants, and it is seldom, I was told, for one native to attend school more than three times in succesion. In my opinion I can scarcely blame them for not attending as the type of education received is not very attractive, education taking second place to the singing of hymns. Vernacular used in the Catholic village schools is Pidgin English. The Methodists using a Rabaul dialect Kuanua. No schools supplies are provided, and only one or two pupils in each school have slates. Text books are an unknown quantity.

Four natives were absent from their villages attending school, mainly at the Mission headquarters at Vunarima (Methodist), and Vunopope (Catholic).

Health.

Generally speaking the standard of health throughout was good. During my last visit the inland people were in better health than the average coastal native. This visit proved to be the opposite. I think this can be attributed to the lack of patrolling carried out by the native Medical Assistant stationed at Walo.

The natives of the Kakuna and Mamusi groups are most difficult to get to go to the Aid Post at Walo. This being due to the distance between this group of people and Walo. It would be appreciated if the Department of Public Health could supply me with a list of Aid Posts existing in the Pomio and Gasmata areas. This pocket of villages is three days walk from the Talasea Coast and only one to one and a half days walk from the Gasmata Coast. If there is an Aid Post nearer than Walo in the Gasmata sub-district, I will not hesitate to send the natives there in future.

The Territory wide 'flu epidemic struck with a vengeance in this area, and one village in particular, Lavugi, had a total of five (5) deaths. The village of Sipa was also affected, and four deaths were due to the epidemic.

The area is served by two Aid Posts. One at Galilo, used by

Health - cont.

the natives in the Western end of the sub-division, the other one being at Walo and is the main R.A.P. for the area serving the Central and Eastern sections.

Native Medical Assistant Kaiwa, at Walo was doing a good job, however the area is far too big for one native to handle and the inland people have shown a definite decline in healthas a cause. The matter has now bwwn remedied and Mr. A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant at Talasea, has sent N.M.O. Gusu to help out. Gusu appears to be a keen and enthusiastic worker.

Many natives from the inland section had to be sent to Walo for minor treatment. Three of these natives were repatriated to Talasea at the completion of the patrol.

Native Medical Assistant Gawa, who is stationed at Galilo village, inthe West Nakanai area, accompanied the patrol throughout. His work was done cheerfully and willingly. Native Hygiene Assistant, Ragi, who was formerly stationed at Kwalakessi, and is now stationed at Cape Hoskins, also accompanied the patrol, and his knowwledge of hygiene proved most useful.

Agriculture.

The Central Nakanai people are primarily agriculturists, and excellent ones at that. Food was plentiful, and if the two patrols that I have done through this area can be used as any indication, then it can be said that these people are never short of food.

Kerevat Lowlands Experimental Station is a blessing in disguise for thcse people, as the variety of vegetables planted in their gardens is really amazing. Excellent tomatoes, onions, chinese cabbage and a small amount of potatoes, were offered to the patrol. These natives are now incorporating these vegetables in their diet, and the benefits derived from them are gradually making themselves noticeable. The village gardens, although this is their "doldrum period" for food, are bearing well and a surplus of food can be expected in the next few months.

Taro is not a success in some parts of the area. The villages on the Northern slopes and the small Coastal plain, do produce some

Agriculture - cont.

excellent crops of Taro. However as stated the mountain villages have little or no success with Taro, consequently sweet potato is the staple bulk food.

Sugar cane grows prolifically, and the villages of Babata and Bagella specialise in cane growing. Some of the cane from these two villages redembles small saplings. The size of the cane doesn't in any way affect the quality, and I should imagine that this variety would be an excellent one for milling. The variety also appeared to be resistant to red stain, which is prolific in the smaller yellow variety. Cultivation is thorough and the cane is partially blanched by means of encasing it in the bark of a species of fern tree. The natives state that this method of cultivation keeps the cane from becoming woody and dry. Some samples were obtained and have been planted in the garden at Cape Hoskins.

Gardens are situated some distance from the villages, and are really immense in size. The areas cleared and planted make the Coastal natives' gardens look like pocket handkerchiefs.

These natives are keen to start in some agricultural pursuit, and for this purpose they have purchased considerable areas of land from the Coastal natives. As stated in my previous report of this area, the land on the slopes of the ranges and the Alla and Yamule river flats would make ideal cocoa growing country. Kerevat has had something to do with enthusing these people, as many of them have worked, and are still working, at Kerevat. The natives were advised that every opportunity would be afforded them in their endeavours. Not being caught up in the enthusiasm of these natives, I advisedthem to the contrary and suggested that, firstly an inspection by an Agricultural Officer, and secondly the co-operation of the Department of Agriculture must be sought before attempting any project. The villages of Gogosi, Aliu, Uta and Sulu have already planted andarea of cocoa. This area has not been planted correctly and many trees have died out owing to lack of shade. An Agricultural Officer, Mr. K. Miles, inspected the area just after I returned from my patrol, and a copy of his report would be appreciated.

Huge tracts of garden land is being laid waste by the curse of sow thistle. This is no exageration, and during my previous visit I

Agriculture - cont.

commented on this weed. A remedy was suggested to control it, and all villages were informed that to rid or control this weed co-operation between villages was essential. The control suggested was grubbing and burning when the majority of the plants were in the budding stage. This, I think, should have some effect. As the seeds are dispersed by wind, warning was given that this operation should be carried out before the heavy South East winds hit the area. From my estimation this could be achieved, as a large percentage of the weed was in the budding stage.

The land in general, except for the areas previously mentioned, is too rugged and rocky to carry out any large agricultural pursuits. Transportation would also be a problem that would never be overcome.

Forestry.

Apart from the Coastal regions the area is devoid of any millable timber in economic proportions. Small stands exist on the summits of mountains, but would definitely not be an economic proposition. The main types of millable tree in the mountains consists of Kamarere, Galip, Malas, and Erima. A stand of Kauri Pine exists near the old Patrol Post at Malutu, transportation problems would be the deciding factor if ever contemplating cutting this stand.

On the Coastal plain and some river valleys, fine stands of timber were seen. These areas would be both economical and profitable to mill. Trees of some 100 to 120 feet in trunk length were seen, but the average length appeared to be between 70 to 90 feet. A fine stand of Casurina was seen near the mouth of the Tsia river, these trees had reached fantastic heights and were very nearly die-line straight. Mangrove stands are also very prolific in the mouths of some of the Coastal rivers. This timber is an excellent building timber, but the conditions under which it grows, makes the cutting and transporting of it most difficult.

The main species of timber noticed in the timber belts were Swamp Mahogany, Rosewood, Kamarere, Callophylum, Galip, Erima, Casurina and Aidin.

Forestry - cont.

The best stand of timber is situated in the Kapiuru river area, where the Kamarere is really prolific. I was approached by the owners of this timber and they asked me to help them to arrange the cutting and consequent marketing of logs. The natives concerned have not sufficient funds with which to purchase the necessary equipment, such as breaking down mill, and will have to content themselves with the sale of logs only. Could any advice be given with regard to this matter?

Livestock.

Apart from pigs and one or two very small flocks of fowls, this area has no livestock. Pigs are kept in fenced off areas some distance from the village. They are generally hand fed and the task of looking after them falls to an old couple of the village. The pigs in the area are of good stock, and this imported strain is kept up by returning labourers from Kerevat and Mr. S. McCosker's plantation at Matala.

The price of pigs in the area is not particularly high, add this can be accounted for by the low price that is originally paid for them.

Resources.

The majority of the area, apart from the numerous rivers which lend themselves ideally to hydro power, any project would be an economic failure. There would be no object in starting up any Hydro-electricity scheme.

The natives of this area realise this fact, and hence the movement of a great number of the 'Go ahead' villages towards more profitable land nearer the coast. This movement, solely instigated by the natives, appears to be at the present time the only solution to an area such as this with such a strong impetus to get ahead.

The natives on the slopes of the ranges have natural resources in timber. Also a lot of trade with the Coastal natives in various commodities, such as sago palm and bush fowl eggs, is carried on.

The Coastal streams abound in fish, and although not a resource of any economic importance, the fish do have a major role in the diet of the natives.

Native Labour Inspections.

As no plantations exist in the area, no inspections were carried out.

Villages.

The villages of the area are more or less a standard pattern for the different climatic and topographic conditions found.

The semi-coastal native has a far superior house than his mountain relation. This fact can be attributed to the warmer climate experienced, the availability of building materials, and the greater contact of these people with Europeans. Their houses are nearly all raised off the ground, have plaited bamboo or sago leaf walls and sago palm leaf thatching for the roof. All the mens' houses in Central Nakanai are built on the ground. The semi-coastal are nearly always fenced and the destruction caused by pigs is reduced to a minimum. Village pride was noticed in one or two villages, and this fact was pointed out to all the remaining villages in the area.

The mountain dwellers have a more or less permanent village but some people still use the village only as a meeting place. Their houses, although climactically suited, are shockingly built and the Australian Aborigines bark gunya would be a palace compared with some of them. The houses I am referring to belong to the people who use the village only as a meeting place. The stable members of the village have, and are, attempting to use new ideas and better methods of construction. Some new ideas in constructional detail were given. Generally their houses are built on the ground, have bark walls and sugar cane or pitpit leaves for roofing. A small hole in one of the end walls is used as an entrance.

The inland people build their villages on high steep ridges.

All villages were clean during the course of the patrol.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais.....	NIL
Luluais.....	42
Tultuls.....	46
Medical Tultuls.....	40

Village Officials - cont.

Village Officials throughout the area are, on the whole, a go ahead crowd, with the exception of Yauyau village where the whole village has the appearance of being dead.

Several of the Officials hold the Loyal Service Medal, and are listed hereunder:

Luluai ~~of~~ Bulai of Gaikeke village.

Tultul Yamunga of Ti village.

Luluai Kusu of Uta village.

Medical Tultul Osali of Uasilau village.

The Tultul of Luge village and the Medical Tultul of Mirapo were both absent at work. However the Tultul of Luge arrived back with a boatload of repats., from Kerevat when the patrol was nearing completion.

The undermentioned is a list of Luluais and Tultuls promoted provisionally, awaiting confirmation by the Director. Reasons for promotion are listed next to respective names.

Village.	Luluai.	Tultul.	Remarks.
Lavage	MIRORI	GALIA	Death of Luluai. Ex-Tultul MIRORI provisionally to Luluai New appointee GALIA to Tultul.
Sampantabil		PALIU	Not previously visited.
Tumala	ORLAU	PILE	As above.
Kukulu	KALIGOLU		Death of previous Luluai.
Warali	PALAGANANI	TUNUSAU	Not previously visited.
Kenamoi	KARONANGA		As above. Tultul of Pito to officiate for both villages.
Bibisi		GOABUBU	Death of Tultul.
Sali	Tasila		Luluai retired owing to T.B.

Medical Tul Tuls exist only by name and none were holding any stocks of medicine.

Rest Houses. On the average the Rest Houses existing in the area were suitable. No instructions were given for the improvement of Rest Houses, as the amount of time spent by an official in them and the infrequence of patrols doesn't necessitate any improvement. Some of the rest houses built by the semi-coastal natives were excellent, and much time had been put into their construction by these people. All the inland villages build village rest house on the ground, this has its advantage in so much as a fire can be built inside the house, but its disadvantage is that when it rains water is a constant visitor.

Roads and Bridges. Many of the roads exisiting in the area are excellent and could be used for heavy traffic. The Japanese were constructing a vehicular road from the village of Ubai to the village of Umoa, although this road was never completed the amount that was affords a basis for future developement.

Tracks take over from roads once the foothills of the Nakanai Ranges are reached. These tracks , although not very well constructed, serve the purpose, and although many unecessary descents and ascents occur generally speaking they follow the easiest route from village to village.

Bridges of the arc type cross one or two of the bigger rivers. These bridges stretch from one side of the river to the other formimg an arc, they have no aouttments or supports, and are built entirely of saplings, no one sapling completely spans the river, and what gives them support or keeps them suspended over the river is a complete mystery.

Cemeteries. All cemeteries were well kept, and are situated a short distance away from the village. Judging from the size of these cemeteries it would appear that not all the burials are carried out in them. Most of them are bordered by colored shrubs, and the graves marked by a shrub.

Census. Census figures for the patrol is given under appendix "A".

There has been an increase in population since the last census patrol conducted in 1952, 3,301 in 1952 compared with 3,560 as recorded during this patrol. Two reasons can account for the

Census continued. ... (for the) increase. Firstlt the natural increase of an area governed by better living conditions, and health facilities, secondly four villages were visited in the course of the patrol and consequently had their first census.

AA total of 46 villages were visited and four initial census were recorded.

No unusual trends were noticed, and migrations recorded were between villages in the sub-division.

Per actual 100 head of population 5.4 births were recorded, being an increase of .1. However it appears as though this area has now a stable population, and only minor increases in population will be recorded by future patrols. Infant mortality rate was not calculated as many hidden birthsand deaths would have occurred since last patrol.

Complaints and Courts. Complaints of varied nature were bought to the patrol for adjudication, no Courts however were conducted.

The complaints dealt mainly with pigs and the unco-operative nature of some of the village natives in regard to instructions issued by the various village officials.

These natives are now familiar with the writer and many more complaints were settled during this patrol than during my patrol in 1952. It is my opinion that should I ever visit the area again many more of their trobles will be bought before the patrol for settling.

Anthropology. (a- No Anthropological specimens were collected. (b). The area can be divided into four linguistic groups with approx. four dialects also being spoken. The linguistic groups are as follows;

Name of Village.	Language spoken.
Kukula Tumala Sampantabil Mirapo Roko Paraga Umoa Lavege	Avili
Ubai	Ka

Anthropology continued.

Name of Village	Dialect.
Sege Kaiko Kukulu Ti Luge Sali Korvasi Vuvu Uta Gogosi Aliu	Wasi
Kailona, Kilolo Talalu, Kisiluvi Pulipuna, Lingetei	Mamusi
Weilu, Warali, Kenamoi, Pita, Morawona.	Kakuna Mamusi

Matralineal inheritage is followed however with the mission influence , and Government control patrilineal lineage is also followed. The system at the present time appears to be very elastic and depends on the circumstances prevailing.

Polygyny still exists in the inland villages, but is gradually being reduced as mission control becomes greater. In the Kakuna area where the greater percentage of the natives are heathens polygyny is common. In the village of Warali which had its first visit during this patrol eight natives had two wives, three had four, and one native had five wives.

There is no apparent tribal leader and the villages appear to have no obligations to the tribe as a whole. This may not have been so many years ago as theses people frequently combined to attack other tribal groups.

Cartography. No map will accompany this report owing to the fact that no mapping equipment is held. A borrowede map was used to correct the village positions, and a pencil tracing has been taken. All mountains and rivers of prominence have been marked and the positions of villages have been ammended, No mileage has been given for roads or tracksas I have not a pedameter and to guess the mileage would be inaccurate and misleading.

Recruiting. A spperate memo will accompany this report, requesting

Recruiting continued. ...(requesting) that the Central Nakanai su -division be closed for recruiting for a period of 18 months to two years. Although some villages are far from being over recruited the majority of them are. It will be noticed in the census figures that some of the villages are recruited up to 60% of the eligible males. During my last patrol the percentage absent at work was 20.6% this census revealed a percentage of 33.2%. The village of Mirapo has only the village officials left who are capable of doing any active work in the village.

Some of the natives have been absent from their village for periods of up to five years. An example of what is to come has happened at Lavugi village. A native who has been absent for three years returned to his village to find that his wife and three children died from influenza. I was informed by the Tul tul of the village that the native concerned left the village and did not bother to fix his house up before he left, the tul tul informed the recruiter who appeared to take no interest in the welfare of the natives' family, the recruiter was a native Dau employed by Kerevat Agriculture station, consequently when the "wet" came the job of fixing the house fell to the officials. This system worked up to a point but failed when the village was over-recruited and the officials had too many houses to repair. During this wet season the natives wife and children were living in a leaky house consequently they developed influenza and died. The native on his return from Kerevat blamed the officials for not looking after his family during his absence. The same position is to be found in other villages.

Village movement and previously un-visited Village. A mass exodus of some of the inland villages to the coastal regions has and will be taking place over the next few years. Huge areas of land have been purchased off various coastal natives for the purpose of this move. From outward a pearances this movement is an internal impetus by the natives to be in some project that

Village movement continued,...(project that) would bring them in money. For this purpose they have bought the land to grow cocoa or anyother cash crop. The villages of Lavugi, Kukulu, Ti, Kailona, Kilolo, Talalu, Kisiluvi, and Lingatei are the main group concerned. Gogosi, Uta, Vuvu, and Aliu have already moved to the old village site of Sulu on the Yamule river.

I think that the natives are solving a problem in their own way. The problem is What to do with a vigorous, lively native population who wish to get ahead their own ground not being suitable for any commercial crop. As stated the natives have settled this problem by moving to better land on the slopes of the ranges. The move may bring up one or two medical problems but only in the case of Lavugi, as the other villages have not moved to the beach but are situated 8 to 10 miles inland and 800 to 1,000 feet A.S.L.

The villages of Tumala, Sampantabil, Warali and Kenamoi were visited for the first time by an official of the Administration. The welcome given to the patrol was friendly firm relationship between the Administration and the natives was made. It is my intention of visiting Tumala and Sampantabil again within the next two months.

Sub-District Boundaries. The question of sub-district boundaries again arose, when the patrol visited the villages of Warali and Kenamoi. If a map accompanied this report it could be seen that the villages of Weilu, Pita and Morawona already lie well within the Gasmata sub-district and yet are patrolled from the Talasea side, this group called the Kakuna tribe, are situated 7 hours away from the nearest village in the Talasea sub-district and yet are only 3 hours away from his nearest Gasmata neighbour. If more villages are located the next officer might find himself patrolling the beach on the Gasmata side, as it is the Kakuna group bring you within three-quarters of day away from the Gasmata coast and puts you four days walk from the Talasea coast.

The village officials from the following villages in the Pomio area paid the patrol visit; Morilona, Auna, and Kensina.

Co-operatives.

An Officer of the Co-operative Section has misinformed the semi coastal villages of Central Nakanai, by telling them to plant sweet potato. Huge areas were cleaned in preparation for planting this crop. I have informed them that owing to the distance from any market for sweet potato, to use the ground that they have cleared for their personal gardens. Whether the Officer who told them to do this was a European or native, is not known as the European Co-operative Officer does not speak Pidgin English very well, using a native as an interpreter. The Pidgin English terms for sweet potato and cocoa can be very readily mistaken, one for the other. Cocoa being pronounced 'Kakau' and sweet potato 'Kaukau'.

Although these natives are willing and enthusiastic about starting a Co-operative in their area, I think that any such move at the present time would be a waste of time. Rather encouragement should be given to them for increasing their present coconut groves, and helping them establish any monetary programme that may assist them.

Conclusion.

The only difficulty in carrying out the patrol was the lack of native police. As four new villages were visited the writer had to stand guard, however as it turned out these villages were friendly and really no hardship was experienced. The weather throughout the patrol was excellent, the days being slightly overcast and the nights bitingly cold.

There is on BCO 332/2 (fol 25) a reply from the H.C.O. However, it is not important 9/11/54

.....

E.S. Sharp, P.O.I.C.,
Cape Hoskins.

APPENDIX " B "

Report on R . P . and New Guinea Constabulary Personnel.

Reg.No. 3841 L/Cpl. KINSIM. ; A competent N.C.O.,who lead the detachment ably. Has proved himself as a patrol N.C.O. as well as an excellent parade one.

Reg.No. 5143 Const.DOWO ; A willing worker never shirking the menial tasks, rather hot headed and needs watching in the backward areas.

Reg.No. 7274 Const.PELES ; A willing cheerful worker who never moves at a walk always on the double. Enthusiastic but lacks a certain amount of initiative.

The detachment worked well as a unit, and owing to the lack of Police both at Hoskins and Talasea, these men had to work excessive hours whilst on patrol, they did willingly and no grumbling was heard. The position has now been relieved as another Constable has been posted to Cape Hoskins.

E.S. Sharp .....

E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer in Charge,

Cape Hoskins,

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954.

Govt. Print.—27345.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TI	23/5		1											2				1	6	4	4								6	13	5	14	3	14	2.1	12	7	15	19	57
KAILONA	24/5																2	6	9	6	4								3	19	9	15	2	16	2.0	6	15	20	22	67
KILOLO	24/5	1	3														5	9		2	6								10	17	6	23	1	25	3.1	14	14	14	29	77
TALALU	25/5	3	1														2	1		1									2	10	5	14	1	15	2.7	12	12	11	16	51
KISILUVI	25/5	1	9			1	1	1						2	1			2	4	7	4					1			16	26	11	24	1	26	3.1	26	29	29	26	115
PULIPUNA	26/5	1	3											1				1											15	26	9	27	1	30	2.4	26	17	35	37	115
LINGETEI	26/5	1	2											2	1		3	5		1	4								8	35	12	21	1	25	2.4	20	17	34	35	110
WEILU	27/5	2				1						1		4	1		5	7	10	5	6								9	25	5	19	2	22	2.7	16	11	20	23	76
PITA-KENAMOI	28/5	4	1					2						2	1		4	2	2	2	6								7	27	4	23	2	19	2.5	22	22	28	23	101
WARALI	28/5	I N I T I A L C E N S U S																											10	23	11	19		21	3.4	18	25	25	20	88
MOROWONA	29/5		2											1					4	7	6								1	13	8	12	1	14	2.3	6	17	10	15	54
BABATA	30/5	2	5					1				1	1	2	2		4	2			13					1			17	58	24	57	3	58	3.3	45	54	57	65	235
RARAGA	31/5	2						1						1	1			1		1	5								6	17	6	16	1	16	2.8	13	9	15	19	61
KOTO	1/6	7												1	3		1	3			7								5	47	9	42	1	43	2.5	30	18	45	54	154
LOWA	2/6	6	1											3	1			1		1	18								17	41	11	45	1	47	2.7	38	18	27	54	165
BIBISI	2/6	2												1			3	1	3	3	4								7	18	7	21	1	19	2.2	17	14	14	22	71
BAGELLA	3/6	4	1			1	1							1	1				4	2	7								8	34	6	33	2	32	2.1	24	15	29	37	112
SEGI	6/6	2	1			1	1			1				1	5		2	3	2	2	3					2			3	20	6	14	1	13	1.6	9	11	27	15	57

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1954.....

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Bearing	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
UMOA	12/5	3	1											2					3		3								7	30	9	22	5	24	1.9	21	12	27	24	87
UBAI	14/5	9	8					1						2	2			1	2		11		2						11	61	16	46	3	54	2.1	46	44	52	53	208
KUKULA	15/5	2	3											3	2			2			3								6	17	2	12		10	1.7	13	9	14	14	53
MIRAPO	15/5	3	1			1			1					2						1	6								10	18	7	17	5	18	2.0	19	12	14	18	69
ROKO	15/5		4														6	10			4								7	16	4	17	3	19	2.9	17	18	14	21	74
KAI	16/5	1	1												2				1		5								5	20	2	14	1	12	1.3	11	7	19	17	59
SISIMI	16/5	1						1						2	1		1			1	4								2	12	1	5		4	1.4	6	3	9	8	30
GAIKEKE	16/5	1	2												1		2	4			5								2	14	2	16	1	14	2.9	11	10	10	19	55
UMU	17/5	2	5											1	3				2	1	2								4	23	2	23	1	22	2.2	12	14	16	23	77
UASILAU	17/5	3	2														7	5			5							1	6	18	7	21	2	24	3.2	12	15	18	21	72
SIPA	18/5	4	3											5	2						10		1						10	41	12	24	1	30	2.8	19	25	32	31	118
MULUSI	19/5	2	3							1				1			2	1	4	2	3								2	20	8	17	2	19	2.7	9	17	21	20	70
ELOBE	19/5	2	4						1					1	2				1	4									8	25	15	25	1	30	3.2	17	26	29	30	102
YAU YAU	20/5	1																	3	1	3								1	17	3	15	2	14	2.1	5	12	20	20	60
LAVUGI	20/5	3					2	1							3						7								4	19	2	15	1	13	2.8	14	5	13	15	54
KAIKO	21/5	3	1		1									1			1			1	9								7	25	5	30	2	29	2.4	17	10	22	37	95
KUKULU	21/5		2		1									1	1					1	4								8	19	8	18	1	20	2.7	13	16	19	20	72
LUGE	22/5	2	3															4		1	4								3	15	6	16	2	20	2.5	16	15	13	21	69

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1954.....

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District	AT WORK Outside District	STUDENTS Govt.	STUDENTS Mission					Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SALI	7/6	3	3						1						1		1	3											5	25	3	21		18	2.1	14	11	28	25	78
KORVASI	8/6	2	1					1				1		2				2			2								6	12	7	13	1	14	2.6	16	14	11	16	59
ALIU	9/6	2	3											3	2		1		1		3								4	10	3	7	1	8	2.1	11	9	9	8	40
VUVU	9/6														1		1		1										1	8	2	3		3	2.0	5	2	10	5	22
UTA	10/6													1					2	2									1	3	2	5		5	2.4	3	3	3	6	15
GOGOSI	10/6					1								1							1								1	6	2	4	1	4	2.1	3	3	5	4	16
LAVEGE	15/6	4	1												2				16	15	6								5	18	3	15	2	17	2.1	22	9	13	17	67
SAMPAN-TABIL	15/6	I	N	I	T	I	A	L		C	E	N	S	U	S														4	8	2	9		8	2.4	8	7	9	11	35
TUMALA	15/6			I	N	I	T	I	A	L		C	E	N	S	U	S												4	11	4	8		9	3.1	8	9	12	9	38
TOTAL...		91	88	2	6	3	10	5	1	2	2	50	44			58	77	78	75	207	3		5						285	98	293	87	63	917		722	662	917	1044	3560

TOTAL MALE POPULATION : 1854

" FEMALE " : 1706

% AGE ABSENT AT WORK : 33.2%

BIRTHS : 179

DEATHS : 125

BIRTHS PER 100 POPULATION : 5.14

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A.

30 August 1954

District Commissioner
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT RT 1/54-55
CENTRAL NAKANAI SUB-DIVISION

Mr. E.S.Sharp's report of his patrol of the Central Nakanai Sub Division is attached. The delay in submission of this report is regretted -- it has been occasioned by my absence on patrol for the past five weeks.

Mr. Sharp has compiled an interesting and informative report of his patrol.

The comments on earth tremors and earth movement have been brought to the notice of the Vulcanologist, Mr. M. Reynolds, who is at present at Talasea. Similarly, Mr. Sharp's observations on the general health of the area have been sighted by Dr. J. McKay, Medical Officer Talasea.

The migration of inland peoples from tribal lands to areas of easier access will require alert and intelligent supervision. It is not usual for any native community to move completely from traditional holdings, and I think we may expect a gradual return to their homes as the initial enthusiasm wanes. There was a great deal of this type of movement at the end of the war, and I mention in particular the Kol people of inland Waterfall Bay area, Gasmata Sub District. They came to the beach, settled on non-tribal land and were determined never to return to their inland villages. From that time on there was constant friction in the community -- any sudden or unusual death, any crop failure, brought recriminations about the move. The older people were the first to go back -- they did not want to die on strange ground. By 1950 there were only a few left on the beach, and by this time I would say there is no trace of the Kol experiment in migration.

Any discussion on Sub District boundaries is pointless unless an accurate map is available. I was under the impression that mapping equipment was recently loaned to Mr. Sharp. If not I shall see that he receives what we have at Talasea and that he submits a map illustrating the position of these new villages, and the boundary generally in relation to the head of the Melkoi River.

The Co-Operative Officer concerned in Mr Sharp's comments has seen the report and is now in the Nakanai area.

At the time of the patrol ~~five~~ four police were attached to Hoskins Patrol Post. Since that date another member has been trasferred there.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

30/13/164.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
29 OCT 1954

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS. 30/1/4.

Department of District Services and Native Affairs,
Rabaul,

27th October, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.2 of 1954/55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - Central Nakanai.

The war damage work in New Britain generally is in poor shape. So many officers have had their fingers in the pie that it is almost impossible to discover the actual position. What is needed is a two man team to systematically go through the whole thing.

It is presumed that the Assistant District Officer has written to you direct in the matter of confirming the appointment of village officials as no such letter has passed through my hands.

It is gratifying to see additional villages discovered and added to the census statistics of the Sub-division. Officers, however, do not seem to appreciate the fact that in order to get a reasonably true picture of the increase or decrease in an area exactly the same people have to be recorded each time and any "new" villages located would have to be shown separately. Quite obviously our system is not as good as could be although a trained statistician could possibly obtain interesting figures from the mass of unco-ordinated detail available at District Stations and at Headquarters.

A pen and a piece of typing paper is sufficient equipment to draw a rough track chart of the patrol. Accuracy is not required and such a sketch makes the reading of a patrol vastly more interesting, especially to a person not familiar with the area. I do not accept the excuse of lack of equipment.

I have not yet been able to visit Talasea and discuss affairs with the Assistant District Officer. It does seem unnecessary to have a separate Patrol Post on the coast some 40 miles across the Bay from the main station. The Patrol Officer complains of no cash, no mapping equipment and insufficient Police. Consolidation at the Sub-district Headquarters with well equipped patrols being transported to a suitable beach head would seem to be a more efficient way of working.

Despite the above remarks Mr Sharp has done a good piece of work and his census figures will form an excellent basis for the next patrol through the area.

I do not propose to comment on the KAKAU, KAUKAU controversy till I have visited the area which I hope to do as soon as the trawler "Theresa May" is ready for sea - probably in one month's time. In the meantime the natives who have land suitable for coconut trees should be encouraged to plant as many as possible.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-13-164

10th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.2 of 1954/55

Acknowledgement is hereby made of the above-mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr.E.S.Sharp, Patrol Officer, regarding his Patrol of the Central Nakanai area.

The Report indicates that Mr.Sharp has carried out workmanlike and useful field work on this Patrol which owing to the nature of the country traversed would be much of the time physically arduous for the Patrol party.

It was unfortunate that having completed a Patrol of this nature, where four villages received their initial census, that a sketch map did not accompany the Report.

I have not received any communication concerning the provisional appointment of certain luluais in this area. It is customary of course that they act on probation for a period to test their capabilities, the next Patrol then checks on their work and if satisfactory recommends that their appointments be confirmed.

The initial decision regarding the fixing of the most suitable site for a new Patrol Post rests with the District Commissioner in consultation with his Assistant District Officer. There was no doubt good reason for opening a Post at Cape Hoskins which would serve a considerable population. However, the claims for a Post at the western end of the sub-District might be even stronger.

It is noted that in two places in the Report mention is made of considerable areas of land have been purchased by inland natives from certain coastal natives. You would be aware that such transactions are not legal unless it is an established native custom of the area so to do.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

5 | 25 | 3 | 21 | 18 | 21 | 14 | 11 | 28 | 25 | 78

...ion Register

Area Patrolled.....CENTRAL NAKANAI.....

...S		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
...ut		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
		3								7	30	9	22	5	24	1·9	21	12	27	24	87
		11		2						11	61	16	46	3	54	2·1	46	44	52	53	208
		3								6	17	2	12		10	1·7	13	9	14	14	53
	1	6								10	18	7	17	5	18	2·0	19	12	14	18	69
		4								7	16	4	17	3	19	2·9	17	18	14	21	74
		5								5	20	2	14	1	12	1·3	11	7	19	17	59
	1	4								2	12	1	5		4	1·4	6	3	9	8	30
		5								2	14	2	16	1	14	2·9	11	10	10	19	56
	2	12								4	23	2	23	1	22	2·2	12	14	16	23	77
		5						1		6	18	7	21	2	24	3·2	12	15	18	21	72
		10		1						10	41	12	24	1	30	2·8	19	26	32	31	118
4	2	3								2	20	8	17	2	19	2·7	9	17	21	20	70
1	4									8	25	15	25	1	30	3·2	17	26	29	30	102
3	1	3								1	17	3	15	2	14	2·1	5	12	20	20	60
		7								4	19	2	15	1	13	2·8	14	5	13	15	54
	1	9								7	25	5	30	2	29	2·4	17	10	22	37	95
	1	4								8	19	8	18	1	20	2·7	13	16	19	20	72
	1	4								3	15	6	16	2	20	2·5	16	16	13	21	69
6	4	4								6	13	5	14	3	14	2·1	12	7	15	19	57
9	6	4								3	19	9	15	2	16	2·0	6	15	20	22	67
	2	6								10	17	6	23	1	25	3·1	14	14	14	29	77
	1									2	10	5	14	1	15	2·7	12	12	11	16	51
4	7	4						1		16	26	11	24	1	26	3·1	26	29	29	26	115
										15	26	9	27	1	30	3·4	26	17	35	37	115
	1	4								8	35	12	21	1	25	2·4	20	17	34	35	110
10	5	6								9	25	5	19	2	22	2·7	10	11	20	23	76
2	2	6								7	27	4	23	2	19	2·5	22	22	28	23	101
										10	23	11	19		21	3·4	18	25	25	20	88
4	7	6								1	13	8	12	1	14	2·3	6	17	10	15	54
		13						1		17	58	24	57	3	58	3·3	45	54	57	65	235
	1	5								6	17	6	16	1	16	2·8	13	9	15	19	61
		7								5	47	9	42	1	43	2·5	30	18	45	54	154
3	3	4								7	18	7	21	1	19	2·2	17	14	14	22	71
	2	7								8	34	6	33	2	32	2·1	24	15	29	37	112
2	2	3						2		3	20	6	14	1	13	1·6	9	11	27	15	57
										5	25	3	21		18	2·1	14	11	28	25	78

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN. Report No. TAL. 3/54-55.

Patrol Conducted by S. M. FOLEY A.D.O.

Area Patrolled BALI - WITU SUB DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE

Natives TWO.

Duration—From 27/ 7 /1954 to 28/ 8 /1954.

Number of Days 33.

Did Medical ~~Assistant~~ OFFICER Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services AUGUST/1953.

Medical ... /19

Map Reference Map attached

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision II. Inspection of Sub Division
3. Plantation Native Labour Inspections IV. General Administration

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

28/10/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 18. 10 - 6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Sub District Office
Talasea,
NEW BRITAIN

16 September 1954

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 3/54-55
BALI - WITU SUB DIVISION

Area Patrolled : Bali Witu Sub Division of Talasea Sub District.

Personnel : S.M.Foley, A.D.O. Talasea,
Dr. J.W.McKay, Medical Officer Talasea
2 Constables, N.G.P.F.
3 Native Medical Orderlies.

Duration of Patrol : From 29 July 1954 to 28 August 1954 (33 days)

Date Last Patrol : August - September 1953.

Objects of Patrol :
1. Census revision,
2. Inspection of Sub Division,
3. Plantation Native Labour Inspections.
4. General Administration.

INTRODUCTION.

The Bali-Witu Sub Division comprises the island groups of Witu, Ningau and Unea. They stand to the north of New Britain, being from seventy to ninety miles north and west of Talasea station. The islands are volcanic in origin -- infact, Garove, the largest island of the Witu Group, is the summit of a sunken volcano with the flooded crater forming an all weather harbour. The crater is about two miles in diameter, and the sides rise sheer out of the water for about 600 feet to the lip of the cladera. From here the land runs outward to the ocean in a gradual slope. There is still some thermal activity on the eastern side of the crater. Mr. M. Reynolds, the Vulcanologist, made an examination of the area when the M.V. "Therese May" called to carry the patrol back to Talasea.

The outer slopes of the Garove crater carry the population of the island in addition to four plantations. The villages are established along the beach fringe with the gardens set back on the clope. The plantations take whole slices of the island, running from the crater lip to the beach.

The small circular island of Unea, of an average four miles in diameter, supports a village opopulation of 2,500 people and, in addition, a plantation area of over 1,000 acrea and several other small alienations. Not all the remaining land is available for cultivation, for there are three large peaks on the island, Kumburi, Tamangoni and Kumbu. Kumbu, the largest, is in the centre of the island and its western slopes drop gently into a gutter valley transversing the island. On these slopes has been established the very productive copra and cocoa plantation of Bali. The plantation stretches from Bali Anchorage in the south, across the island to Papua Harbour in the north.

The group is visited monthly by a copra ship from Rabaul. The seasonal winds, the N.W. and S.E. blow through the group and small boat passage is usually uncomfortable if not hazardous. The "Terese May" did very well to maintain the patrol schedule at all times.

The trip to Kilenge was a diversion from the patrol proper, but in view of the reports received from the area at the time there was no hesitation in postponing routine work and moving into the area as soon as possible. There had been some very heavy pumice falls on Kilenge villages, and it was reported that the natives were suffering discomfort from sore eyes and sore throats. It was found that this may be so during the pumice fall, but by bathing as soon as possible they rid themselves of most of the irritating effects of the dust. The volcano, Mt.Langla, did not erupt during our stay.

Again I plead that the Administration install a transmitter receiver with the Rev. Fr. Edward McSweeney at Kilenge so that we may have accurate and up to date information of the volcano's activity.

D I A R Y.

Tuesday 27 July: Sailed from Talasea on M.V."Therese May" for Cape Hoskins Post to deliver stores. Anchored overnight.

Wed. 28 July : Left Hoskins 6 a.m. raised Witu 3 p.m. anchored Widu Passage 5 p.m. Visited Langu Pltn. to sign off labour.

Thursday 29 July: Departed Widu 6 a.m. and made rough passage to Makiri on leeward side Unea Island. Patrol and stores landed and "Therese May" returned to safe anchorage at Witu. Census revision of Makiri and camped overnight.

Friday 30 July : Left Makiri 6.30 a.m. and lined nearby Penatakumbu. Inspection of gardens adjacent Penatakumbu and Urukumbaraku brought patrol to Urukumbaraku at 8.30 a.m. Moved to neighbouring Tamangoni and Matapupu (Navandau) at 11 a.m. Worked here during afternoon but could not camp due shortage of water. Camped at Penatanagiteneravi.

Sat. 31 July : Penatagiteneravi people anxious to attend a singsing at Bali so census taken early and patrol accompanied locals to singsing. Returned to camp in early evening.

Sunday 1 Aug. : Visited Rev. Fr. Jergens M.S.C. at Vunaparatai Mission.

Monday 2 Aug. : Left Makiri 7 a.m. walked through to Manopo about ¾ hour. Lined and censused and had dissussion with villagers. After lunch proceeded to Penata, about 30 minutes. Census taken and camped overnight in excellent rest house.

Tuesday 3 Aug. : Visited beach in company with Kavi, Luluai of Penata to inspect T.A.L. site - application by H.J.Miller - checked on water supply and gardens. Received message that "Theresa May" en route Bali from Kilenge and urgently wanted me. To Bali anchorage to meet Master, "Therese May" and hear report on current eruption of Mt. Langla. "Therese May" sailed 5 p.m. for Talasea to pick up Vulcanologist and Medical Officer and return Bali en route Kilenge.

Wed. 4 Aug. : Left Bali Pltn. daylight and arrived Pentambotong 6.15 a.m. Census and inspection completed 8 a.m. and moved to Balinanakumbu 8.20 a.m. Completed inspection by 11 a.m. and climbed to Malangai 11.30 a.m. Census taken, village inspection, and measured airstrip. Departed 2.30 p.m. for beach villages of Kumburi. Canoed back to Bali that evening to join "Therese May" for Kilenge.

Thrsday 5 Aug. : "Therese May" delayed Talasea 24 hours. Day spent in compilation of statistics in village books and discussion with officials. Visited Air Post and T.A.L. site application at Woboku.

Friday 6 Aug.	;	"Therese May" arrived 7 a.m. and writer embarked immediately for Kilenge. Arrived there 3 pm. Set up camp and rest house with Mr. Dwyer P.O. who was patrolling that area.
Saturday 7 Aug	:	Visited Catholic Mission and inspected all villages in the vicinity. Medical examination carried out by Dr. McKay.
Sunday 8 Aug	:	At Kilenge -- discussion with Vulcanologist, and village officials.
Monday 9 Aug	:	Party sailed in "Therese May" 7 a.m. for Borgen Bay. Ashore 10 a.m. and after meeting people on beach walked through to Mangailapua, where Dr. McKay made an examination for any effects following eruption. Moved to Napua and camped.
Tuesday 10 Aug	:	To Aid Post ½ hour from Niapua and then Nekarop village. Returned to "Therese May" during afternoon.
Wed. 11 Aug.	:	Sailed for Iboki, where Bomb Disposals party disembarked for work in this area.
Thursday 12 Aug	:	Arrived Bali anchorage 11 a.m. Afternoon spent in inspection of plantation labour.
Friday 13 Aug	:	Medical examination of villagers at Aid Post by Dr. McKay. Full day spent in discussion with village officials on copra marketing and economic improvement.
Sat. 14 Aug	:	Left early by canoe for Kumburi where line waiting for Medical examination. The writer inspected T.A.L. site applied for by F. Luhan. Dr. McKay continued medical examination during afternoon at Penatanagiteneravi, camped at Makiri.
Sunday 15 Aug	:	Visited Vunaparatai Mission during morning and Dr. McKay inspected hospital. Returned to Makiri where Dr. McKay inspected that village and Ukumburuku.
Monday 16 Aug	:	Left Makiri 7 a.m. for Manopo and Penata. Examination completed by 3 p.m. and patrol returned Bali anchorage to enable Dr. McKay to visit Aid Post.
Tuesday 17 Aug	:	"Therese May" arrived 10 a.m. and patrol sailed at noon for Witu. Arrived Balangori 4.30 p.m.
Wed. 18 Aug	:	Dr. McKay working at Mission hospital .
Thursday 19 Aug	:	Census revision and inspection of Balangori II and Gardens.
Friday 20 Aug	:	Left Balangori II and climbed across ridge to Balangori I, about 2½ hours. Census revision and inspection of Aid Post.
Sat. 21 Aug:		Labour inspection of Langu Pltn. Departed for Pidu village after lunch where census taken and medical examination made.
Sunday 22 Aug	:	Moved from Pidu 10 a.m. on Mission launch "Otto". Arrived Lambi village noon and afternoon spent in administrative business.

Monday 23 Aug : Arrived Ilia Pltn. 6.30 a.m. for labour inspection, which was completed by 9.30. Returned to plantation homestead for breakfast and then walked through to Potpot village. Business completed in this small group and camped at Meto at 5 p.m.

Tuesday 24 Aug : Labour inspection commenced at early morning roll call. Arrived Ndolli village 9.30 a.m. and its 32 inhabitants inspected by 1130. Left for Lama village by Lama Plantation vehicle. Returned Lama Pltn. 3.30 p.m. and labour inspection completed by dusk. Returned to Peterhaven anchorage by vehicle at 7 p.m.

Wednedday 25 Aug Sailed from Peterhaven for Ningau and landed patrol at Karamata. Camped at nearby Goru at 5 p.m.

Thursday 26 Aug: Rough seas and high wind prevented canoe passage to Silenge Island, so returned to Gori village where census taken. Visited Karavu during after noon and returned to camp at Gori.

Friday 27 Aug : Labour inspected Ningau Pltn 6.30 a.m. Left Ningau 1030 a.m. on "Therese May" and anchored Silenge 20 mins. later. Sailed for Garove passage at 2.30 p.m. and left Garove 9 p.m. for Talasea.

Sat. 28 Aug : Arrived Talasea 8.30 a.m. Discharged patrol and patients for hospital.

oooooooooooo0000000000oooooooooooo

D.N.E.

There were no outstanding matters in this regard.

WAR DAMAGE.

Village payments in this Sub Division were made by Mr. B.T.Copley during his patrol of 1953. Two payments were made to natives absent at that time. Total amount was £19.10.6. Several natives of Kumburi complained that claims taken by Mr. Skinner in 1950 were not paid by Mr. Copley. Details were taken and there were twelve claims in all, totalling £11.10.0. If there is no record here then new claims will be made out.

WAR GRATUITIES.

Again, these payments were completed during the patrol of 1953.

N.M.T.A.

Some amounts lodged for purchase of building materials for village Aid Posts have been paid into this account. The details are as follows:-

Penatabotong	£92.0.0.
Balangori	£100.0.0.
Lambi	£20.0.0.
Total -	£212.0.0.

BANKING.

One deposit of an amount of £10.10.0 was lodged.

PLANTATIONS.

Unea Island.

Bali Plantation.	H.T.Coldham.	Copra and Cocoa.

Garove Island.

Langu Plantation	Miss D. Coote.	Copra and Cocoa.
Ilia Plantation	Burns Philp NG.	Copra.
Meto Plantation	" " "	Copra.
Lama Plantation	" " "	Copra and Cocoa.

Mundua Island.

Ningau Plantation.	Burns Philp NG	Copra and Cocoa.

These islands were probably the first developed in the Talasea Sub District, for there is a plantion history here dating back to the first years of the century. Amongst the early settlers was a Norwegian, Peter Hansen, who was responsible for most of the planting on Garove and Mundau Islands. When the copra industry prospered Hansen became a wealthy man and lived in a manner which has added a great deal of colour to local history. His improvident ways put him in debt to the companies, and his properties were taken from him. It is believed that he died about 1925. His son, Peter Hansen, a mixed blood of about 55 years of age has been employed at Talasea station as a carpenter for many years.

All Burns Philp plantations in the group employ New Guinea mainland labour under agreement. Foremen, drivers and personal servants are the only labour drawn from local sources. However, Bali Plantation maintain a small body of mainland labour but the plantation is run by local casual labour. There are four large driers situated on this plantation, and certain villages have become associated with certain driers. The men report here for work daily, returning to their villages each afternoon. Usually the only time a casual worker goes to the plantation homestead is to collect his weekly issues.

These people are most concerned about the restriction on the system of pay in lieu of rations. The approach came from both the management and the workers, particularly the workers. They are not interested in plantation rations. They claim, and it was verified, that they can grow more than their own requirements of foodstuffs. Native food surpluses are not uncommon on Unea. If they wish to buy rice they can do so, either from the plantation or from any of th several traders on the island. It seems true that the restriction has not been to the best advantage of the Unea native. He feels that he is being denied an opportunity of earning 6/- per day. The situation on Unea is an unusual one and, in the circumstances, I would recommend to the District Commissioner that Bali Plantation be granted a general permit to give Unea natives (and Unea only) pay in lieu of rations. The present system of individual permits beoomes unworkable because of the large number of workers invclved and the remote position of the plantation.

Native Labour inspections were carried out on all plantations. The reports will be forwarded separately.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission of the Rabaul Vicariate have two Mission stations in the group. Fr.Jurgens M.S.C. is in charge of the Mission at Vunaparatai on Unea. The Father has a long experience in the area, for he was the pastor here before the war.

The Mission station in Witu, Balangori, was opened in 1952. The Mission acquired a small plantation block from Burns Philp and the station is now under the care of a most energetic young Austrian, Rev. Father Mayerhoffer, M.S.C. Despite his short time here he has already done extensive building. He has had great success with stone coral mortar construction and both Dr. McKay and the writer were impressed with the type of buildings resulting almost completely from local materials. They are strong and most pleasing in their appearance. It is planned to experiment with the same materials at Talasea, and if we have the same success, to build several hospital wards in this way.

There is a small Seven Day Adventist group in Koravu village on Mundua Island. They have about ten adherents.

WAR DISPOSALS.

Nothing of any value was noticed. It is to be expected that in this closely settled area anything worth salvaging has been picked up and put to use years ago.

EDUCATION.

There are no Administration schools in the Sub Division. Small Schools have been established on both Mission stations -- Father Mayerhoffer runs a small boarding school to provide accomodation for boys from outlying villages. They are in residence from Monday to Friday and return to their villages over the week-end. Catechist teachers conduct classes in each of the villages.

HEALTH.

Dr.J. McKay of P.H.D. Talasea accompanied the patrol and made an examination of all natives seen, both in villages and on plantations. As far as can be ascertained this is the first complete patrol by a Medical Officer to this group, although the old village book at Kumburi No 1 on Unea Island carried certain medical comments over the signature "R. Cilento, Director P.H.D." The date 1928. Incidentally books in the villages here date back to 9th May 1923 -- the first entry being recorded by a Mr. Heaton Brown and the second in August 1924 by a Mr. Cunningham.

Returning to matters of health, Dr. McKay will be reporting in detail to his Director. I think it sufficient to say here that the general health standard was good and that the Aid Posts are proving a boon to the people. The incidence of yaws must have dropped considerably. These natives take an active interest in their Aid Posts. At Unea village officials approached me and told me they were worried about the water supply for the Post. They had collected a sum of money to buy corrugated iron and tanks. Support was promised and I was then handed £92.0.0. Arrangements are now in hand for the purchase and shipment of materials.

HEALTH (cont)

In Witu there was the same water problem at the Aid Posts. Lambi had already purchased sufficient corrugated Iron to roof their dressing station, but they lacked guttering and down piping. Aga, the Luluai, asked assistance in obtaining these supplies and handed £20 to the patrol. Later Kandauri, the Luluai of Balagnri collected £100 for the purchase of materials for the erection of a permanent dressing station at the Aid Post. Arrangements are now being made for the supply of iron and timber.

AGRICULTURE.

Mention has already been made of the apparent fertility of thses islands, particularly Unea. Here the people are hard working and intelligent gardeners. Because of the multitude of pigs all gardens have to be fenced securely, and their style of fencing means a lot of hard work. The fences are staked, and the stakes are more the size of posts. These are planted side by side around the boundary of the garden. It is a laborious task, but the people claim that anything less would not keep the pigs from the plantings.

A wide variety of native foods are planted, with yam and mami being the most popular. There is an annual planting of taro, although that crop has failed in the past three years because of the ravages of the small black beetle. Manopo and Penata are the only villages which have been assured of taro harvests. Some sweet potato is planted, but usually as an insurance against the failure of more popular crops. In addition there is a good supply of greens available and plenty of bananas and pawpaws.

Because of the destruction of cocoa pods by the Klangal parrots, the plantation has been forced to employ shooters to keep the plantation clear. The shooting has been of great benefit to the native gardeners, who claim that they are saving a much greater percentage of their fruit from the parrots.

There is much the same pattern of cultivation on Witu, although these people do not show the same enthusiasm for gardening as do the Unea. They grow a sufficiency of food but not the surpluses seen on Unea.

Most of the villages have good groves of coconuts, and there is a ready market for their copra amongst local traders. The average price offered is £3 per bag, which is a fair price considering that the trader bears forwarding costs, and what is now much more significant, the loss which may result from the down grading or total rejection of the copra by the Inspectorate of the Copra Marketing Board. Copra inspection has brought a change in the attitude of traders -- they are now very interested in the type of drier being used in the village and are ready with advice and materials to ensure that they get a product of marketable quality.

There has been some misunderstanding about the village groves planted under Administration direction, and usually referred to as "Government coconuts". Some groves were not being worked and enquiries revealed that the village officials were not distributing the proceeds from the sale of this copra but were reserving it for some future project of village improvement. Again the question of ownership worried them. They were advised to make an immediate distribution of the proceeds to the people who had worked on the groves, and that in future the person working on the grove would collect the proceeds of his labour.

AGRICULTURE (cont)

I would estimate a present native copra potential on Witu at about 18 tons per month -- Lambi village alone has over 11,000 coconuts. Unea could produce 12 to 15 tons per month. These are maximum figures, and one point should be borne in mind -- the lack of drinking water. Green cocomuts provide the main source, particularly for children. Unfortunately, one of the first steps taken when a village starts copra production is to forbid the collection of green coconuts from the grove. They were warned that a sufficient number of trees should be left to cater for the needs of the children.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs and fowls abound in Unea villages. The pigs are of a good type, usually a cross-breed, Berkshire boar and native sow. There is a plentiful supply of good pigs on Bali Plantation, in fact the manager complains that they are becoming a nuisance. For some time past any native on Unea has been able to bring a native pig to the p plantation and exchange it for a half breed pig. The offer is unconditional, except that the pigs must be well cared for in the village. The manager of Bali, Mr. B.J.White, has had considerable farming experience in Australia, and his advice is frequently sought by the local pig-owners.

The distribution of pigs by the Administration was not a success. Unfortunately, the pigs were given to villages and not to specific individuals. As a result no one person had a proprietary interest in the animals and so they were neglected. It is import in any scheme of this nature that one person or family group should be responsible for the animals, for there is no concept of group ownership. On the contrary, there is much emphasis on individual rights. By way of illustration one may quote a recent incident in Penatabotong, where a man who owned a good boar loaned it for service to another native. Such a loan is usually repaid by allowing the owner of the boar to take one of the subsequent litter. The sow farrowed, but there was no reciprocal gift of a piglet. In anger the owner of the boar then castrated the animal, and it died. The people explained that he was justified in killing his pig under the circumstances. The incident is not an isolated one, and a number of good boars have been lost in this way.

RESOURCES.

After 50 years of commercial development the resources of the group have been well investigated. There seems little prospect of any new industry other than that already developed, plantation farming, and this has already reached its maximum capacity within the limits of the land available.

The timber resources are not large and should be reserved for the present population.

Some trochus is available, but little is being gathered. The natives feel that they can satisfy their limited wants from the money earned in copra production.

Streams are few and there is no site suitable for hydro power development.

AGRICULTURE (cont)

I would estimate a present native copra potential on Witu at about 18 tons per month -- Lambi village alone has over 11,000 coconuts. Unea could produce 12 to 15 tons per month. These are maximum figures, and one point should be borne in mind -- the lack of drinking water. Green cocomuts provide the main source, particularly for children. Unfortunately, one of the first steps taken when a village starts copra production is to forbid the collection of green coconuts from the grove. They were warned that a sufficient number of trees should be left to cater for the needs of the children.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs and fowls abound in Unea villages. The pigs are of a good type, usually a cross-breed, Berkshire boar and native sow. There is a plentiful supply of good pigs on Bali Plantation, in fact the manager complains that they are becoming a nuisance. For some time past any native on Unea has been able to bring a native pig to the p plantation and exchange it for a half breed pig. The offer is unconditional, except that the pigs must be well cared for in the village. The manager of Bali, Mr. B.J.White, has had considerable farming experience in Australia, and his advice is frequently sought by the local pig-owners.

The distribution of pigs by the Administration was not a success. Unfortunately, the pigs were given to villages and not to specific individuals. As a result no one person had a proprietary interest in the animals and so they were neglected. It is import in any scheme of this nature that one person or family group should be responsible for the animals, for there is no concept of group ownership. On the contrary, there is much emphasis on individual rights. By way of illustration one may quote a recent incident in Penatabotong, where a man who owned a good boar loaned it for service to another native. Such a loan is usually repaid by allowing the owner of the boar to take one of the subsequent litter. The sow farrowed, but there was no reciprocal gift of a piglet. In anger the owner of the boar then castrated the animal, and it died. The people explained that he was justified in killing his pig under the circumstances. The incident is not an isolated one, and a number of good boars have been lost in this way.

RESOURCES.

After 50 years of commercial development the resources of the group have been well investigated. There seems little prospect of any new industry other than that already developed, plantation farming, and this has already reached its maximum capacity within the limits of the land available.

The timber resources are not large and should be reserved for the present population.

Some trochus is available, but little is being gathered. The natives feel that they can satisfy their limited wants from the money earned in copra production.

Streams are few and there is no site suitable for hydro power development.

VILLAGES

Undoubtedly the best village seen was that of Penata, where the Luluai, Ravi, has insisted on the construction of good houses, planting of crotons and flowers, and a high standard of cleanliness. Two visits were paid to this village and on both occasions the village was in first-class order.

During the war a small air-strip (suitable for Piper Cubs) was built near the old Malangai village site. No plane ever landed and the Malangai considered it a pity to waste the site. The village was moved on to the air-strip, but they were careful not to enter onto the grass runway. As a result the village is now formed by two parallel lines of houses running down a 1,200 foot length of the strip but separated by its width - about 100 feet. The centre area makes an excellent playing field, but nothing will induce them to build there. There is still a faint hope that an aircraft may use it someday.

The remainder of the villages are of fair construction. Materials are scarce, and quite expensive. There are only two marine villages on the islands, both Kumburi I and Kumburi II being built out over the water. The remainder are a typical type with sago palm thatch walls and roof, and black palm floors. The villages are clean and well swept. Their obsession for sweeping give the villages a dusty appearance which is in strange contrast to the verdancy of their surroundings.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	-	Nil
Luluais	-	21
Tultuls	-	20
Medical Tultuls	-	13

This is the first time the writer has met these officials, and it is difficult to assess their real capabilities on first meeting. All are well practiced at greeting patrols, and certainly no complaint can be made regarding the co-operation received. Several personalities stand out, Ravi of Penata, Kamdauri of Balangori II, and possibly Umbiruai of Kumburi I.

BALINANAKUMBU has been without a Luluai for some time. There were two canditates, Koroi, the Tultul, and Galigau. After some discussion the prople decided for Koroi as Luluai, and Galigau to succeed him as Tultul. These appointments are now recommended.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses have been provided in most of the villages. However, it is suggested to anyone patrolling at this time of the year that they make enquiries regarding the water supply before camping. Some villages can offer green coconuts only.

ROADS.

Vehicle roads	-	short distances through plantations.
Bridle paths	-	Nil
Tracks	-	36 Miles.

ROADS (cont)

Each island has a foot track skirting the beach for the circumferance of the island. On Garove there is a track from the western tip of the crater, running in a wide semicircle around the island to the southern tip of Lama Plantation. For short distances through the plantations the road has been widened to carry vehicles, usually light tractors and trailers. It will be possible to make a vehicular road from Langu Plantation through Lambi village and Ilia Plantation to Meto Plantation. This road would connect the western side of the island to the all weather anchorage at Peterhaven. Elsewhere no real purpose would be served by widening or grading the tracks for, considering their limited use they are well enough sited and kept clean.

CEMETERIES

Small cemeteries are maintained by all villages. They are bordered by hedges of colourful crotons, and most of the graves are marked by rude crosses usually carrying the name of the interred. All cemeteries were clean and cared for.

CENSUS

Census statistics are attached in Appendix 2. No difficulty was experienced in census taking, and all villagers were accounted for.

COMPLAINTS

No complaints were received, other than minor matters of native labour interest. These have been dealt with in the separate plantation labour inspection reports.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was very well received in all villages. Probably because of their comparative isolation and their experience of regular pre-war patrols, there is a great respect for the "Government". Throughout the group there is an unusual sense of continuity of administration. Most of the village officials are of long standing appointment, old village books are still available and most of the villages are on their original sites. The war has touched them only slightly, and has left no legacy of disruption or disorder; no air of restlessness and certainly no resentment.

The Unea have had the unusual experience of having foreign labour living on Bali plantation, and experience which they declare they do not want repeated. Chimbu labour was brought on to the property and settled down well, then having accumulated as much shell, bird feathers and decoration as they could store they started to agitate for repatriation. There was conflict between the Chimbus and the locals, who complained that the Chimbus were trespassing in their gardens, and terrorising any local native they found alone on the plantation. Brawling started and the matter came to a head in January last, when there was a big fight, and as a result 9 Chimbus were imprisoned in Talasea on charges of riotous behaviour. Intermittent brawling continued, and by June the plantation management despaired of healing the breach between the Chimbus and the Unea. The Chimbus were repatriated.

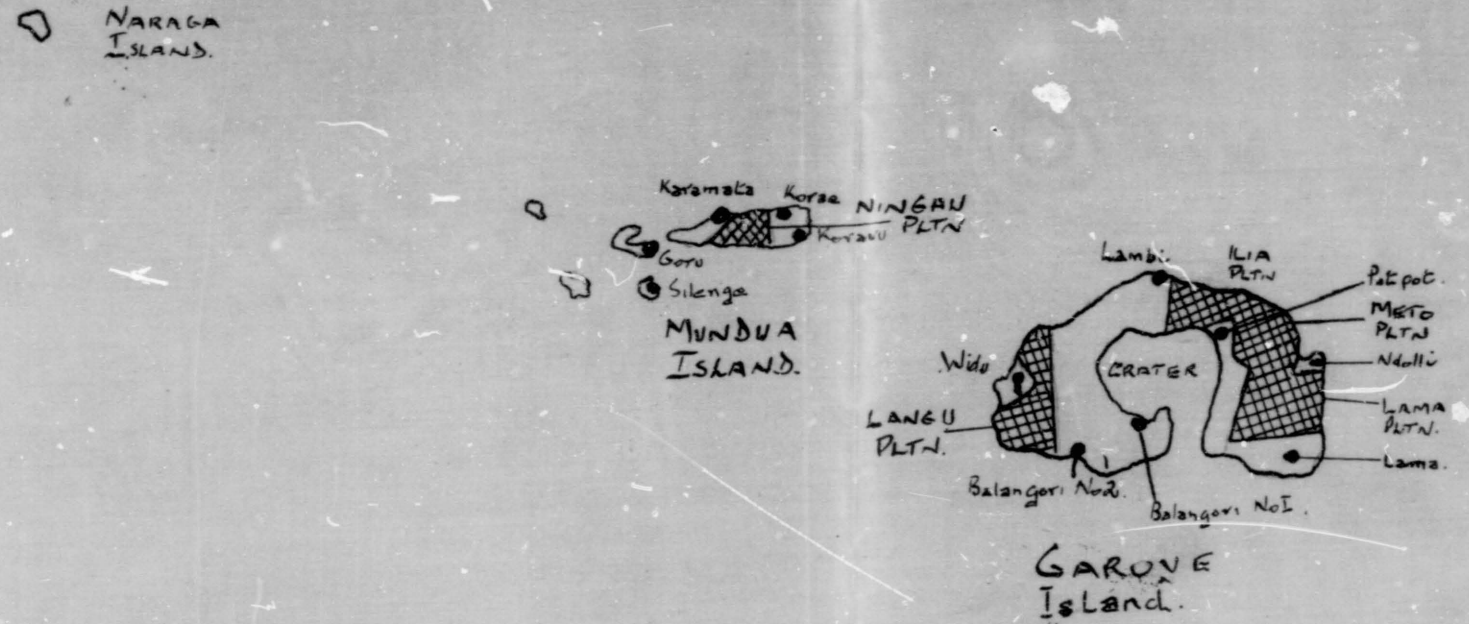
.....
(S.M.Foley)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

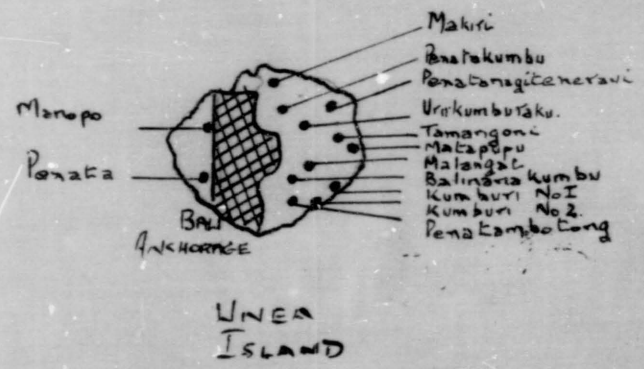
APPENDIX NO.1

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL
TAL - BALI WITU SUB DIVISION

5140	Const. UANBIS	This constable is a useful member both on patrol and on the station. His work during the patrol was of his usual good standard.
5163	Const. DEMAS	An average constable.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER





BALI-WITU SUB DIVISION

TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT TAL. 3/54-55

SCALE: 4 MILES = 1 INCH.

30/13/165

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. DS.30/1/4.
District Office,
Rabaul,
28th October, 1954.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
1 NOV 1954

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL.3 of 1954/55 by Assistant District Officer S.M. Foley - Bali-Witu Sub-division.

Short of a group Permit there is little I can do to help the Unea people. The matter of an Agreement under the appropriate Ordinance could possibly be investigated.

It is interesting to note that the Chimbus won their point - I presume they took their feathers and shell with them.

Affairs generally appear to be in good shape and it is quite a relief to find freedom from cargo cult, Native Labour desertions and the usual bickering.

I look forward to the time when I can make a personal visit to the group.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-I3-I65

9th November, 1954

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.3 of 1954/55

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.S.M.Foley, Assistant District Officer, of his Patrol of the WITU Group and to Kilenge, is acknowledged.

The usefulness of this Patrol was enhanced by the presence of the Medical Officer, Dr.J.W.McKay, who examined all natives in the villages visited. The Patrol party appears to have been well received by these orderly and well-disposed people.

I have strongly supported the proposal to install a transceiver at the Mission station at Kilenge and have asked the Government Secretary to arrange for its provision.

Mr. Foley has prepared an interesting and informative Report of this combined Patrol, a type of Patrol which apparently has not been undertaken to the Witu Islands for very many years. The work carried out should increase the prestige of the Administration with these island inhabitants.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1954 ..... WITU-BALI SUB DIVISION TALASEA SUB DISTRICT. BALI.

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
MAKIRI	28.7.54	4	7					1		1		1						1			1		1						11	30	3	27	2	27	2	29	37	39	37	144
PENATAKUMBU	29.7.54	4	3															1			3								5	20	7	15	-	15	2	15	22	30	22	92
URUKUMBURAKU	29.7.54	2	7																		1		1						10	30	12	21		21	3	21	26	38	30	154
TAMANGONI	29.7.54	6	4																		5								10	34	9	29	-	29	2.8	36	35	42	36	94
MATAPUPU	29.7.54	4	2																1	5									6	21	6	22	1	22	2.5	19	19	22	29	199
PENATAKTIANE RAVI	30.7	6	3											3	1				1	3									14	41	12	35	2	35	2.8	44	42	57	53	265
Manopo	2. 8.54	7	9						3	1					3				1					1					16	66	20	51	2	51	2	91	88	83	72	269
PENATA	"	12	2					1	1											12									16	70	17	47	5	47	3	49	51	90	67	257
PENATAMBOTONG	4.8	11	4												1		1		1	1	3								16	40	15	42	4	42	3	49	48	62	67	226
PALIHANGAKUMBU	"	11	7			1						1	1				2	1		2	5								10	48	10	47	1	47	2.5	46	38	60	63	207
MALANGAI	"	3	4									2	1					2		1	15								12	40	15	37	3	37	2.8	39	40	54	59	192
KUMBURI I	"	5	4									2	3								4				1				17	40	15	31	3	31	3.5	52	54	59	49	214
KUMBURI II	"	8	3												1				1	1									16	41	13	38	2	38	3	52	41	62	69	224
TOTAL		83	59			1	2	4	1	1		9	11				3	5	1	8	58		2		2				159	521	154	452	25	452		481	540	698	652	2373
GRAND. TOTAL.		119	90			3	5	8	1	1	1	-	19	15			7	15	7	19	102	3	2		4			1	1	250	837	211	669	37	681	-	766	780	1111	1006	3776

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. NAK T&L 4/52-53

Patrol Conducted by E. S. SHARP - PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WEST NAKANAI - CAPE HOSKINS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4

Duration—From 2/8/1954 to 2/9/1954

Number of Days 32

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /6/1953

Medical ... —/—/1951

Map Reference N.I. BRITAIN CENTRAL SECTOR 4 MILES = 1 INCH.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION GENERAL ADMINISTRATION PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE COMP.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

23/11 1954.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 1743. 6. 0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

FOR WAR GRATUITY £ 29. 0. 0

30/13/166

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
6 - JAN 1955

In Reply
Please Quote

No. L/30-1-7

Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,
Port Moresby.

6th January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

Talasea Patrol Report No. 4 of 1954-55

Your reference - D.S. 30-13-166 of 2nd December.

Patrol Officer Sharp refers to the need for more vegetable seed in the West Nakanai - Cape Hoskins area.

The Government Station at Talasea is already included in our vegetable seed distribution scheme and receives seed at approximately three monthly intervals. This seed should be available for distribution by patrols. Owing to the heavy demand on existing seed supplies, it is not possible to forward seed specially for the Cape Hoskins area.

It was noted that peanuts were not mentioned in the report as one of the crops grown, if, in fact they are not grown in the area, it is suggested that future patrols might distribute seed. Ample supplies are available at Rabaul.

R.E.P. Dwyer

(R.E.P. DWYER)
Director.

DS30-I3-I66

Minute: District Commissioner,
RABAUL

For your information please, and that of the Assistant District Officer, Talasea sub-District.

A.A. Roberts

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DLS&NA.7.I.55.

36/13/166 ✓

D/2-"C"-12

9th December, 1954.

Patrol Officer E. S. Sharp,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
TALASEA.

SUBJECT: TALASEA PATROL REPORT No. 4 OF 1954/55.

Dear Mr. Sharp,

The portion of your patrol report dealing with education in West Nakanai - Cape Hoskins area, has been read with much interest. You are probably aware that the establishment of Native schools is limited by the availability of Native teachers. However, during 1955 an Emergency Teacher Training Scheme is being put into effect, which it is hoped will make available approximately 80 Native teachers at the end of 1955.

The Department has, at the request of the Minister for Territories, prepared a list of locations at which schools might be established and, in view of your representations, Cape Hoskins will be added to the list. In the beginning, of course, with one Native teacher, the enrolment will have to be limited to 30, but at least it would be a beginning.

It is not desirable to say anything to the Native people which will arouse false hopes. There have been too many disappointments in the past through the Department making enquiries about the establishment of schools, which were taken by the Native people to imply a promise that a school would be established. However, the Department would appreciate your advice as to whether you think the Cape Hoskins people would be prepared to erect a school building of Native material, and quarters for a teacher if a Native teacher were available.

Yours faithfully,

W. C. Groves

(W. C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

per:

RECEIVED
10 DEC 1954
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

Copy to:-

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affair,
PORT MORESBY.

For your information.

W. C. Groves

(W.C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

per:

Noted 20/12/54

30-13-166

2nd December, 1954

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

TALASEA Patrol Report No.4 of 1954/55

Acknowledgement is hereby made of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.E.S.Sharp, Patrol Officer, following his Patrol of the West Nakanai census sub-division.

The Report has been considerably delayed but there would seem good reason for its tardy arrival.

The area is well served by small hospitals and Aid-posts and the increase in the native population over the last year is impressive. Short-comings at Government Aid-Posts or among the native medical staff should always be referred to the Medical Officer at Talasea for his action. It is noted that this has been done.

Persistent efforts should be made to induce native inhabitants of villages where the climate is suitable, to plant more coconut palms, especially where palms are at present few in numbers. The men understand copra-making but even should the price of this product fall they would provide a considerable future asset in the form of food and housing material.

Cocoa too appears to have a bright future now that big chocolate manufacturing firms are becoming interested in the Territory. Plantings by natives should only be encouraged however if it is done under the auspices and guidance of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. It is a tree crop which has to be properly maintained throughout its life and is a much more difficult proposition for native people. There is always the danger that disease may gain a hold in not properly cared-for native trees and spread to other important plantations which are properly maintained.

F/A for A/D

ARR
(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA
New Britain District.

26 October 1954

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT - TAL 4/54-55.
WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Mr D.S. Sharp's report on his West Nakanai patrol is attached.

The newly assessed compensation claims have been forwarded to you for registration. It was hoped to complete all war damage compensation payments during the present dry season but in many villages it has been necessary to take claims which should have been recorded years ago.

Mr Sharp's comments on "Health" have been read by Dr. J. McKay, Medical Officer, Talasea.

It is anticipated that Mr Ryan of the Agricultural Extension station at Taliligap, Rabaul will be in the West Nakanai area shortly to advise on native cocoa plantings. He is now in East Nakanai.

The matter raised in the first paragraph under the heading "Villages" has been the subject of a recent enquiry and the report should now be in your hands.

Mr Sharp has now completed both Central and Western Nakanai and has visited part of the extended Mengen. During November he will patrol East Nakanai and the remainder of the Mengen to complete this years patrol programme in which all villages of the Sub District have visited except that portion of the Kaliai Sub Division which was left when Mr Dwyer P.O. was recalled to Rabaul.

.....
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

36/13/166

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
29 NOV 1954

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/4-

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Rabaul,

20th November, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL. 4 of 1954/55 by
Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - West
Nakanai Sub-Division, New Britain.

The Assistant District Officer has been asked to check on the Chinese trader to ensure that he is duly licensed.

I have also asked that inquiries be made to ascertain if those persons acting as agents for Natives hold the necessary licence.

I see no reason why the Administration should continue to supply seeds. If the people can exchange copra for roofing iron they can do likewise in the case of seeds, stud pigs and other commodities.

Much the same thing applies in the matter of roads. Since they will be for the benefit of the people they should be encouraged to help themselves and not wait for the Government to do it for them.

The report loses much of its value without a map. Even though the Sub-district has no map of the area, and this is difficult to understand, it should be possible to make a sketch of the country traversed with no more equipment than a pen and paper. This need not be to scale, but at least would show the relative positions of Mission, villages, trading posts, timber stands, agricultural land, etc.

Extracts under the headings of Health, Agriculture and Education have been prepared and forwarded to the officers representing those departments in this District.

I query the advisability of cocoa planting by the natives until the ~~cocoa~~ roads is more accessible by vehicle and consequently, easier to control. It seems to me that the people should concentrate on the more hardy coconut where conditions are suitable.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NAK 30/1 - 2

Patrol Post,

Cape Moskins,
18th.October 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

PATROL REPORT - WEST NAKANAI S/D

CAPE MOSKINS.

Officer Conducting Patrol	;	E.S.SHARP - Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	;	West Nakanai Sub-Division.
Objects of Patrol	;	Census Revision, General Admin. Duties, Payment War Damage Comp.
Date Commenced	;	2nd.August 1954
Date Completed	;	2nd.September 1954.
Duration	;	Thirty two days.
Personnel Accomp.	;	R.NO.5446B Const. Mami
		" " 5143 " Dowo
		" " 7274 " Peles
		" " 5154 " Yuming Part Only
		N.M.A. Boku
Last Census Patrol	;	Jan. Feb. 1953
Last DDS Patrol	;	July August 1953
Last Medical Patrol	;	1951.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction :

The writing of this patrol report has been delayed, owing to two reasons. They being that I had to conduct Lt.Colonel M.J.Baker U.S.Army to Ganna village, Extended Mengen area, report NAK 3 refers, and the investigation into the affairs of a non-administration Co-operative movement that is active in the West Nakanai area.

The area patrolled consists of all villagse situated on Hoskins peninsula, the boundaries of this sub-division are the Kapiru river, the eastern boundary, and, the Dagi River, which marks the commencement of the area patrolled by Talasea, in the West. The area is volcanic in origin and is well suited for any tropical agricultural pursuit. One active volcano, Mt.Pago, and several dormant volcanoes exist.

As the recently established post at Cape Hoskins is situated in the West Nakanai sub-division, and the system of roads excellent, I frequently make day trips to various villages to deal with any matters which may have arisen. This patrol was, therefor, mainly for census revision, and payment and collection of War Damage compensation.

At the time of the patrol the annual famine was well underway. This is bought about by the prolonged dry weather and the strong burning south east winds. The only crop affected by this period appears to be Taro therefor why the natives do not plant sweet potato or tapioca in readiness for this period is beyond my comprehension.

The last census patrol was conducted by the writer in January - February 1953 from Talasea.

Diary ; -

August 2nd. : Departed Cape Hoskins for Koimumu - duties carried out.

August 3rd. : Proceeded to Rapuri village War Damage payments made census revised.

August 4th. : On to Vavua duties carried out.

August 5th. : At Galilo. Census revised War Damage comp.paid.

August 6th. ; Proceeded to Makasili all duties carried out.

August 7th. : At Cape Hoskins. All War damage claims that were collected typed out, cah adjusted.

August 8th. : Payments for next stage read[illegible]d.

August 9th. : To Kerapi claims investigated census revised.

August 10th. : To Gavuvu village investigation of War damage claims, census revised.

August 11th. : Departed for Gulei villageall claims investigated census revised.

August 12th. ; On to Rikau claims investigated duties carried out.

August 13th. : To Kavutu duties carried out back to Cape Hoskins.

August 14th. : All work cbllected - completed.

August 15th. ; Next stage of patrol prepared for.

August 16th. : To Kalolo all duties carried out - returned,

August 17th. : To Valoka duties carried out - returned.

August 18th. : To Gavaiva payments made census revised - ret/

August 19th. ; To Vovosi duties carried out - returned.

August 20th. : To Pora Pora payments made census revised ret.

August 21st. ; To Pora Pora otstanding work completed.

August 22nd. : Observed at Pora Pora.

August 23rd. : To Waisissi village duties carried out back to Pora Pora.

August 24th. : Proceeded to Galawali payments made census revised.

August 25th. : To Kassia all duties carried out , on to Kwalakessi.

August 26th. ; At Kwalakessi cash advance received from Talasea. Duties carried out

Diary concl.

August 27th.	:	Proceeded to Benauli all duties carried out.
August 28th.	:	To Buluma Admin.duties carried out.
August 29th.	:	Observed.
August 30th.	;	To Mai census revised War damage payments made.
August 31st.	:	To Mosa via Gaungo. All duties carried out.
September 1st.	:	Back to Mai.
September 2nd.	:	Proceeded back to Cape Hoskins arrived 1700.

PATROL COMPLETED.

Deceased Native Estates.

One deceased native estate was paid during the course of the patrol, this being deferred wages due to a deceased labourer whilst working on a plantation in the New Ireland District. It was paid to the deceased natives' brother of Vavua village.

No. in area	:	1	Amount	:	£ - /17/ -
No. paid	:	1	Amount	:	£ - /17/ -
Balance	:	Nil			Nil

War Damage Compensation.

All claims, Form F , which were investigated and approved for payment, and held at Talasea were forwarded for payment during the course of this patrol. The number of claims forwarded were out of proportion to the actual number of claimants in the area. Many of the natives stated that they lodged their claims with the Officer in Charge of the ANGAU Post at Kalolo,,whilst others stated that they lodged their claims with Mr.J.C.Williams Patrol Officer during his patrol of the area in 1947. The first group were re-investigated without any question, the second group were questioned as to whether the actually did lodge their claims with the majority. After several claimants had been questioned it left little doubt in my mind that they were telling the truth and that the fault lay with the Administration.

War Damage Compensation concl.

All such claims were investigated and have been forwarded to Talasea for approval. Many natives wished to claim compensation for death for relations and friends that had died of some illness during the period of hostilities, the Administrations policy regarding such claims was explained.

Number of claims recorded and investigated : 378

No. in area (held)	361	Amount :	£ 1743 - 6 - Ø
No. Paid	: 361	Amount :	£ 1743 - 6 - Ø
Balance	: Nil	:	Nil...

War Gratuity and Medals.

A small number of War Gratuity and War Medals were held, and these were distributed to the respective owners during the course of this patrol. The distribution of Gratuities and Medals this time completes this area.

No. inarea	: 6	Amount :	£ 29 /Ø / Ø
No. paid	: 6	Amount :	£ 29 /Ø / Ø
Balance	: Nil	:	Nil...

Native Monies Trust Account.

No Native Monies Trust payments were made during the patrol.

Banking .

As all war damage compensation payments were paid in full the average claim being small, and as there is no agency in this area no Banking business was conducted.

Plantations.

One plantation is situated in the West Nakanai area that being Matavulu, owned by the Matavulu Estates Ltd. and managed by Mr.F.S.Maynard. However as the small amount of cocao thatbhas been planted is not bearing as yet this plantation relys on trade as a source of income. The plantation is heavily mechanised, and the number of labourers employed therfor is small and varies between four and ten. Mr.Maynard was dabbling in cash crops such as rice peanuts and etc., but owing to the lack of suitable markets these projects were proving costly. He has now abandoned these crops as a source of income and has now 3,000 cocao trees established.

A Chineses trader whp has a store at Vovosi village also operates, he however only purchases trocus from the natives, the copra produced in the area being sold to Mr.Maynard for and on behalf of the mission inspired co-operative .

Missions.

This area is strongly influenced by the Missions, and have three mission stations to attend to their religious needs. The largest and oldest mission in the area is the Catholic mission who have two stations, one is at Valoka and is in charge of Rev.Father Berger MSC who has four Sisters working with him, their second station is situated at Vavua village and is in charge of Rev.Father Munzlinger MSC. The station at Vavua although previously occupied by Father Berger and then Father Wagner, was left unoccupied until May of this year when Father Munzlinger was transferred from Ulamona to take up duties at Vavua. The mission station at Valoka has a school and a small hospital both the Sisters in charge of these institutions do a grand job.

The Methodist mission has its station at Malalia and the Rev.J.D.Flentje is the Officer in charge Sister Smith is the sister in charge of the hospital. This mission has its largest following in the East Nakanai area and only four villages

Missions concl.

in the West Nakanai sub-division.

Relations between the Methodist and Catholic missions in the area are rather strained.

War Disposals.

With the clearing of the borders of the air strip at Megigi quite and amount of disposals were uncovered. The majority being used 44 gallon drums, a count of these drums made just recently revealed that only ten to fifteen were of any commercial value the rest, 86, being rusted through and totally useless. An amount of machinery such as lathes and aircraft parts are also at the 'strip, and although they would be of little use mechanically they could be sold as scrap.

Derelict landing barges dot the foreshore, but the effects of time and salt water have taken their toll. The only portions of commercial value would be the propellers - if still on - and the engine blocks sold for scrap.

All told the assests of the Administration as far as disposal are concerned are very small.

Education. This area has two main schools as well as many small village schools, all of them belonging to the two missions. The standard of education reached in the two main schools is not particularly high, and that reached in the village schools could be compared with the Sunday schools system that the various denominations run in Australia.

Teaching is mainly visual and "parrot" systems. The native teacher draws an object on the blackboard and asks the class to identify what it represents. After seeing some of the drawings my interpretation of some of them did not come near what they were supposed to represent. How would a native never having seen a cow know what the drawing was supposed to be

Education concl.

if they take the drawing as ~~what~~ a true and accurate picture then I am afraid that they are going to be disallusioned when they actually see a live one.

The "parrot" system being for the teacher to write on the board lines from the bible or a hymnand then the pupils recite it word perfect not having any idea as to what individual words mean or to the actual construction of the sentence.

The Methodist mission use the Rabaul dialect Kuanua as most of their Hymn books and schools books are written inKuanua for their main school in Rabaul, therefor a greater range of books are available for studying. The Catholic schools use the local language or Pidgin english.

With the establishment of the post at Cape Hoskins could the Education Department give thought to establishing a school in this area, many natives have approached me regarding this matter. The pupil potential is 300 males and 250 females, of this total there are 87 males and 55 females at present attending schools, so it can be seen that there is sufficient room for an Administration school to be established.

Health.

The health of these people has always, and still is exceptionally good. This can be accounted for by the fact that not only has the Administration three Aid posts in the area, but also the Catholic and Methodist missions have two small hospitals who have qualified nursing Sisters in charge of them.

The natives of West Nakanai are particularly health consious, and do not need much persuasion to go to a hospital or Aid post if they have any illness. Sores of any consequence were noticeably absent, and deaths from illness and infant mortality were very low.

Sister C.Smith, Methodist mission, runs an excellent ante natal and child welfare clinicin conjunction with the hospital, and it is pleasing to note the number of women who

Health concl.

avail themselves of this service. Sister Emmilina at Valoka concentrates mainly on general health and first aid.

The Government Aid Post at Galilo is a shambels, and the N.M.A. Gawa was told to do something to improve the situation. This aid post serves a certain portion of the Central Nakanai as well as the eastern section of West Nakanai. Native Medical Assistant Witolo, who is stationed at Pora Pora village , concentrates mainly on politics, his work is only fair, and I am constantly telling him to do patrols. The aid post itself is in excellent condition, stocks of medicine appeared to be sufficient, and every time that I visit the post itself I find it difficult to find fault with the cleanliness of the post.

The Administration aid post at Buluma has been disbanded (abandoned?) and Native Medical Assistant Boku, and Hygiene Assistant Ragi have been transferred to Cape Hoskins. It would be appreciated if another N.M.A. could be transferred to Cape Hoskins as N.M.A Boku accompanies me on patrol which means that the purpose of having an aid post, which is used as a holding post for on movement to Talasea for the three Nakanai areas, is defeated. A local native such as N.M.A Waritala, who is from Gulei village, and a competent native, would mean that patrolling could be done without giving thought to the patients that are left at Cape Hoskins for on movement.

Agriculture.

Once more the West Nakanai as well as the East Nakanai area, are labouring under a shortage of food owing to the prolonged dry spell. Many of the villages have taken my advice and planted crops of sweet potato and tapioca to carry them over this stretch of famine. However there still exists many villages who cling to their forefathers method and only plant the one crop, Taro, and they either go hungry during the dry portion of the South east season, or get one year in ten where they can eat.

Agriculturev concl.

The patrol post at Cape Hoskins is fast becoming a distribution point for vegeatable seeds, as I make it a practice of saving seed from the crops grown in the station gardens. The variety is not great, mainly corn, beansand tomatoes, also the demand far exceeds the supply. Could it be possible, in future, to supply the post with seed for distribution?

The surrounding sea abounds in fish and the natives are keen fisherman, spending more time swimming than working in their gardens, however this practice is not detrimental and helps them to ward off starvation over the famine period.

One or two of the natives of West Nakanai are keen to plant cocao, they have already cleared and still are clearing areas for their future cocao crops. They anticipate that by the time ther areas are ready for ~~clearing~~ PLANTING the two natives that are attending the cocao schools at Talilligap in Rabaul would have returned, and that they will supervise the planting and etc..

Forestry This area is rather rich in millable timbers. The areas in the immediate vicinty of the coast have been cut out by the natives when building their gardens, however fine stands of Kumarere are situated inland, but owing to the nature of the terrain and the easinees with which roads can be built it would not prove a costly project to mill thiese stands. An officer of the Forestry Dept. Mr. A.Floyd recently visited the area, and if a copy of his report could be forwarded it would prove a great asset for me in future work. Two Administration timber leases in the Waisissi area were located during the course of this patrol, my NAK 11/1/2-2 of 4th.October refers.

Livestock.

Pigs and fowls are the main, if not the only livestock breed by these natives. The quality of their fowls and pigs is not very high and the introduction of bettere strains would be beneficial. Even though the average pig is not much better in quality that the wild pig the prices asked for them are high

Livestock contd.

and consequently limits their eating to feastive occassions only. No scientific feeding and breeding is carried out, and the pigs fend for themselves, generally in the village coconut grove.

A herd of goats is kept by the Officer in Charge Methodist mission Malalia, and although they do exceptionally well the garden areas of the station suffer.

Resources.

This area has perhaps the greates potential for future Agricultural pursuits than most other areas in the New Britain District. The topograpphy of the area lends itself ideally to future development. Roads can be built with little or no trouble, the soils are rich being of volcanic origen and would be ideally suited for copra, cocoa or any other tropical crop. A permanent water supply would be the deciding factor in future development as only one or two permanent rivers exist, the coastal people use springs for water supply.

The sea surrounding Hoskins peninsula abounds in fish, but a survey would have to be conducted to ascertain whether fishing would be an economic proposition. The reefs provide the natives with a steady source of income, as they swim for the small conical shaped shell that the Rabaul people use as shell money. The price of this shell fluctuates with the cost of living and the West Nakanai natives wish to rise the price per tin from 10/- to One pound, this is purely a matter between the Tolai natives and the local people. Trocus is found in abundance on the nearby reefs, but the natives only dive for it when a reasonable price is offered.

The West Nakanai sub-division has not had any of its resources taped, and apart from the one small plantation that is at present in the area, and the small number of coconut palms owned by the natives the area is really underveloped and the actual future potential would be almostv impossible to calculate.

Native Labour Inspections.

No inspections were carried out.

Villages.

All villages taking an active part in the mission inspired "company" which exists in the area, were in a static state. The system employed has already been explained in Patrol Report RT2/53/54. Briefly it is an unfair exchange of copra for corrugated roofing iron. Roughly the equivalent cash being paid for one bag of copra would be approx. £2/10/-, a true and accurate estimate can not be ascertained as the members of the movement do not appear to know themselves exactly how much corrugated iron they receive for their copra. As the system has been in operation for some time many of the members think that it is high time they received their delivery, hence the delapidation of some of the houses. I pointed out to them that although two years has elapsed since the inauguration of the idea if they cared to look around them they would see that at the maximum there are only four houses in each village with iron roofs. They have at last realised the folly of sitting down and awaiting delivery of the promised iron and are now doing some work on their houses in preparation for the oncoming North west season.

The general lay out of villages throughout the area is more or less the same. Each village is divided into clans, the demarkation being a line of shrubs planted across the village, or a considerable distance left between one clan and the adjoining one. In nearly all villages the members of the different clans share the same meeting place, generally under the shade of a large tree in the village, and a common main street which runs through the centre of the village.

The design of the houses is also fairly uniform, with only one or two slight variations. The District Commissioner Mr.J.K.McCarthey suggested a new design for their houses, and although the natives appeared enthusiastic at the time none have attempted to construct it. The current design consists of one main room and a verandah with a seperate building which is used for ~~cooking~~ THE KITCHEN in. This outhouse

Villages concl.

is also used sleeping room both for the natives as well as all the animals owned by the family.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	22
Tul Tuls	29
Medical Tul Tuls	2.

Village officials throughout the area are, on the whole, a competent and energetic crowd. Many of the Luluais are only young but influential men, and in the case of the Luluai being old and indifferent regarding his position, the tul tul generally takes over all duties.

The following is a list of officials who are outstanding in their work and command respect from their own as well as other villages.

Mo -- Luluai of Kavutu village

DOMI - Luluai of Gulei village

RAPA - Luluai of Kassia village.

LIMA - Luluai of Rapuri village.

LOWA - Tul Tul of Galilo village.

KAUTU - Tul Tul of Vovosi village.

Medical Tul tuls have been replaced by the various Native Medical Assistants that are in charge of the Administartion Aid post.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses exist in the following villages; Koimumu, Galilo, Rikau, Pora Pora, Kwalakessi, Benauli, Mai, and Mosa. With the establishment of the post at Cape Hoskins many of the rest houses that did exist were rendered useless, the only ones left were those situated a day or more away from the station . The type of existing rest house is excellent and the rest house at Rikau is the best that I have seen in the Talasea Sub-district.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads are excellent, being all weather jeep roads. With a small

Roads and Bridges concl.

amount of work the road from Benaulivillage to the Dagi River could be made fit for vehicles. All existing roads could be made to take a jeep, however as the station has no transportno attempt has been made to construct vehicular roads to the inland villages. If these roads were constructed, which can be easily done, West Nakanai would have a total of 74 - 80 miles of jeepable roads.

might consider a slow drive along coast to eventually link with Talasea Rd now under construction

Cemeteries.

All cemeteries were adequate and well kept.

Census and Statistics.

Census figures for the patrolm are given under appendix "A".

There has been an increase in population since the last census patrol conducted by myself in January 1953. The figures are, total population recorded ln '53, 3,540, compared with 3,705 recorded during this patrol, a total increase of 165. This increase is a natural increase and, can be put down to the fact that many of the women now attend hospital to have their children, thus decreasing the infant mortality rate, also the medical services rendered by the respective institutions.

A total of 24 villages were visited, and no initial census were recorded.

No unusual trends in population were noticed, and the migrations recorded were mainly between villages in the s/division.

A birth rate of 7.4 per 100 head of population was calculated. This rate is high compared to other s/divisons, and if it remain at this high level big increases in population can be expected with each new census patrol.

A total percentage of 16.5 was recored for absentees at work.

Courts and Complaints.

All courts etc. are dealth with at Cape Hoskins when they arise.

Anthropology. (a). No Anthropological specimens were collected. (b). As an American anthropological survey team has been and still is working in the area it is thought that the information that they have collected, and which will printed at a latter date, will be far superior to any information that I have gathered.

Cartogarphy. As no mapping equipment is held, as well as no maps of the area, no cartographic work was done.

Conclusion. As can be seen from the above report the information given is current information that occurred during the course of this patrol only. Current affairs and etc. are all dealt with when they arise, and any information that is of value or crisis that may arise from time to time are reported immediately.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

APPENDIX "B"

Report on R . P. and New Guinea Constabulary

Personnel.

Reg.No.	5446B	Constable Mami	; A reliable constable. I have recommended his promotion to Lance Corporal.
Reg.No.	5143	Constable Dowo	; A willing worker, inclined to be hot headed.
Reg. No.	7274	Constable Peles	; An excellent man, but shows little or no initiative.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE
11 NOV 1954
TALASEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 5 ~~MAR 5~~ 54/55

Patrol Conducted by E. S. SHARP PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled EXTENDED MENGEN

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 4

Duration—From 18/9/1954 to 28/9/1954

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/5/1954

Medical ... —/—/1955

Map Reference N.B. SERIES 4 MILE 1" CENTRAL & EASTERN SECTORS

Objects of Patrol TO ACCOMPANY LT. COLONEL BAKER TO GAINNA VILLAGE TO MEET PATROL FROM POMIO

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/12/1954.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NAK 3 54/55

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

29th.October 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

REPORT OF SPECIAL PATROL

EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Officer Conducting Patrol : E.S.Sharp Patrol Officer

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans : One
Lt.Colonel H.J.Baker US Army.

Duration of Patrol : From 18th.September 1954
To : 28th.September 1954.

Number of Days : Eleven

Objects of Patrol : To accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village to meet Patrol Officer Mr. F.ST.J. Young- Whitforde OIC Pomio.

Personnel : L/Cpl/ Kimsim Cape Hoskins detachment.

2 Constables on loan from survey vessel FS 216.

Mode of travel : US Survey ship FS 216 to Ubilli, thence by foot to Ganna and return. L.C.M. back to Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

As this patrol was of a special nature and little or no Administration duties were carried out, the report will take the form of a diary only.

It is my intention of visiting the area again early in November for the purpose of census taking and general Administration duties.

Friday 17th.September . Mr.A.Ewing A.D.O. and acting as Liason Officer to the combined Australian and American survey unit arrive d at Cape Hoskins on board the FS 216. He informed me that I was to accompany Lt.Colonel Baker to Ganna village where we would meet Mr.F.St.J.Young- Whitforde. Mr.Whitfored would then take Colonel Baker to Pomio. Mr.Ewing told me that he had already informed me of the pending patrol, however having no radio the visit of the FS 216 was a complete surprise.

Saturday 18th.September. Departed Cape Hoskins per FS 216 for Ubilli village, arriving 4 hours later. On arrival camp was made at the village and the local natives informed as to what my plans were. The American survey vessel then departed for Rabaul.I was paid a visit by the officials of Nuau,Nantambu, Poipoi and Poto, during the afternoon.

Sunday 19th.September. Spent the day preparing cargo and carriers for the trip inland.

Monday 20th.September. Departed Ubilli village for Moiak mana. The trail was overgrown but owing to the volcanic nature of the soil the walking was easy. Camp was struck on the banks of the Yanaswale River near the village of Moiakamana.This village generally walked to Gigina when a census was being taken, however owing to the fact that it is situated on the road from Ubilli to Gigina I intend to issue a separate book when I conduct a census patrol. Heavy rain fell during the afternoon and continued raining into the night.

Tuesday 21st.September. Departed for Ko la village via Gigina. Onarrival at Gigina village I was informed that due to the heavy rain yesterday the Pandi riverwas in flood.The village has shifted since the last census patrol and is now known as Bago, however for clarity sake the name of Gigina which appears in the village book is used. Colonel Baker spent the afternoon taking compass bearings to enable him to fix the village on aerial photgraphs. The village officials of Manu and Longa paid me a visit, and I informed them that in future they will be patrolled from Talasea and not from Pomio, I also informed them of my pending visit.

Wednesday 22nd.September. Departed Gigina for Kola crossing the Pandi river which was still running in slight flood, but a safe crossing was made.I decided to camp at Kola as Colonel Bkerwas showing signs of fatigue. As Colonel Baker is the Medical Officer attached to the unit we spent the afternoon making enquiries as to what illnesses were prevalent , and also the native cures for any sickness. Took compass bearings of Kola village.

Thursday 23rd.September. Proceeded to Talive where we were informed by some natives that had only just returned from Pomio that Mr.Young-Whitforde was not expected until next Thursday.No attempt was made to proceed to Ganna village as I did not receive an answer to a letter that I had written.

Friday 24th.September. Colonel Baker decided that we had best return to Ubille village. A letter was written to Pomio inform-

(informing) the Officer in Charge as to our plans, however a letter was received from Mr.Young - Whitforde stating that he would be at Ganna late Friday afternoon. It was then decidede that I should return to Gigina that night and Colonel Baker proceed to Ganna. I was reluctant to do so but the survey vessel was waiting for me to supervise the establishment of an observation point at Nantambu, native ownership being involved. A Police boy was instructed to accompany Colonel Baker to Ganna and return to me at Gigina. I then proceeded back to Gigina , the constable returned to Gigina late in the afternoon and informed me that Colonel Baker arrived safely, and met Mr.Young-Whitforde.

Saturday 25th September. Departed Gigina for Ubilli arriving at Ubilli 1930 hours.

Sunday 26th.September. The survey vessel,at anchor at Lolobau, despatched an LC M to take me to see Captain Kaula. I was then informed as to what was required to be done to establish the observation point.

Monday 27th.September. Departed Ubilli per LCM for Cape Deschamp Labour lines were organised and work commenced. The Luluai of Nantambu was paid the amount of £32 for trees of commercial value that were cut down.

Tuesday 28th.September. Proceeded back to Cape Deschamp where work was completed. Returned to Cape Hoskins per "M" boat PM.

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1/

Sub District Office,
TATASEA.

11 November 1954.

DISTRICT OFFICE
30/11/54
22 NOV 1954
RABAUL

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

SPECIAL PATROL.
EXTENDED MENGEN AREA.

Mr Sharp's report of his trip with Colonel Baker, U.S. Army Survey team, is attached.

The report does not call for any comment other then that Mr Sharp is scheduled to carry out a routine administrative patrol of this area, commencing about 18 November 1954.

(S.M. Foley)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

30/13/168

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. DS.30/1/4

District Office,
Rabaul,
21st December, 1954.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
28 DEC 1954

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

TAI-5

Subject: Patrol Report ~~NBK.3~~ 1954-55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - Extended Mengen, Talasea Sub-division, New Britain.

Attached hereto is Patrol Report by Mr E.S. Sharp as set out above.

Although no Administration work was carried out the trip will prove valuable to the routine patrol already planned.

It is advised that instructions for Patrol Officer Sharp were passed to the Assistant District Officer at Talasea but apparently stopped there as Cape Hoskings Patrol Post is without radio communication.

(J.H. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-I3-I68

29th December, 1954

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TAVASUA No.5 of 1954/55

The receipt is acknowledged of Mr.E.S.Sharp's special Report concerning his provision of escort for Lt. Colonel Power of the United States Army Survey group from UBILLI village to GANNA village.

It is noted that he was to have carried out a routine administrative patrol of this area commencing in the latter half of November.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

25 NOV 1954
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 5/1954-1955

Patrol Conducted by S. M. FOLEY A/ADO

Area Patrolled KOMBE SUB DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. T. DWYER P.O. (for 11 days)

Natives 3

Duration—From 17/9/1954 to 2/10/1954

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services .../.../19...

Medical ... .../.../1949

Map Reference Map accompanying

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision 2. Village inspections 3. General Administrative business

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/12/1954.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 5/11/-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

13 November 1954.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT TAL 5/1954-1955
KOMBE SUB DIVISION.

Area Patrolled : Kombe Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.

Personnel : S.M. Foley, a/Assistant District Officer.
~~4031~~ Sgt. Samirio N.G.P.F.,
~~3668~~ Constable Zimup
N.M.O Kiopa.

Duration : Friday, 17 Sept. to Saturday 2 Oct.

Objects of Patrol : i. Census revision,
ii. inspection of villages,
iii. general administration business.

oooo0000oooo

INTRODUCTION.

The Kombe Sub Division lies to the west of Willaumez Peninsula, in the Talasea Sub District. It stretches for a distance of fifty miles from the base of the Peninsula westward along the north coast of New Britain. The Kombe is an unusual area in New Britain for the villages are sited on small sand spits lying about a mile off shore, and the people live their lives on or around the sea. They are splendid seamen and are in great demand as boats crew on small ships. They embark on long trading journeys by canoe and range from Talasea to Cape Gloucester. For many years they voyaged from their coast to the ocean islands of Unea and Witu. These voyages have not been made as regularly since the war, not because of a lack of enthusiasm by the Kombe, but simply because the Uneapa grew tired of extending unlimited credit and hospitality to the Kombe.

The Kombe are an alert, active and cheerful people, but they have few scruples about acquiring other peoples property, and they are notorious for the range and size of the debts they incur. Their resident missionary, Rev. Fr. H. Courtney, has described them as a thoroughly pagan people and I must agree that one's strongest impression of the Kombe is that of a carefree, uninhibited group.

It is disappointing to find that this Sub Division has been so neglected by patrols. Mr. B.R.Conolly, P.O., made a patrol in November 1946 during which he visited most of the villages and recorded some war damage. Mr. D. Parrish visited some of the villages during a short patrol in May 1948, and Mr. Skinner A.D.O. made occasional visits when passing through the area. No one officer in the post-war period has made a thoroughgoing patrol of the whole Sub Division. For instance, Kandoka village was last censused by a Sgt. Kershaw, N.A.A. in early 1946. For that reason it was necessary to issue new books in all villages, for the old books were either lost or wholly dilapidated.

D I A R Y.

Friday 17th Sept.

Left Talasea 11 a.m. for Volupai anchorage. Arrived 1.30 p.m. and patrol gear loaded on station workboat "Garua". Sailed for Kandoka village and arrived at dusk. Camp made.

Saturday 18th Sept.

Lined and censused Kandoka and issued new village book. Both Mr. Dwyer and the writer received and investigated war damage claims. Moved to Ko village, ½ hour away, and further census taking and war damage assessment. Camped at nearby Linga Linga plantation.

Sunday 19th Sept.

Plantation labour inspection commenced at sunrise and completed by 11 a.m. Arrived Talangoni 12 noon, and anchored at adjoining island Kalapiai for the night.

Monday 20th Sept.

Completed business by noon and moved to Vessi island. Worked here during afternoon, but because of lack of rest house camped at Poi island at 6 p.m.

Tuesday 21st Sept.

Work in joint village Poi- Makati completed by noon, and inspected Aid Post. Arrived Somalani 1.30 p.m. and started work here.

Wednesday 22nd Sept.

Moved from Somalani at 9 a.m. by canoe to Wuhi island, where the remainder of the day spent in administrative business. Camped at Wogewoge, where a big sing-sing was in preparation.

Thursday 23rd Sept.

Moved from Woge woge after completion of business and inspected Administration school at Wona. Landed Nukukau at 12 noon, and both officers spent the afternoon hearing war damage claims.

Friday 24th Sept.

From Nukukau to Mulitoni - 20 mins by workboat - business completed here by 2 p.m. and remainder of afternoon spent at Kapo. Workboat searched for canoe missing from Nokuhu.

Saturday 25th Sept.

From Kapo at 7 a.m. to small hamlets of Nokuhu and Taraua. Left at noon for Nutanavua, ½ hr. away. Afternoon spent here. Camped at Iboki Plantation.

Sunday 26th Sept.

Scheduled plantation inspection postponed due owner's absence. With manager, heard labour complaints and inspected quarters. Left Iboki 9 a.m. and called Kaliai mission for ½ hr en route Cape Gloucester. Anchored Kilenge 8.30 p.m. Met village officials and enquired of recent activity of Mt.Langla.

Monday 27th Sept.

Sailed from Kilenge 6 a.m. and returned to Borgen Bay to inspect the beach camp of the inland Lolo people at Selepmati. Crossed Borgen Bay to Alaido village, where Mr.Dwyer commenced his patrol, of the Wariai Sub Division.

Tuesday 28th Sept.

Left Alaido 8 a.m. and inspected villages of Kokopo and Gurissi en route Karai'a, where night spent.

Wednesday 29th Sept.

Left Karai'a 6.30 a.m. and called at Kalai mission for conversation with Rev. Fr. A. Hayes, M.S.C. Camped at Nutanavua village 3 p.m.

Thursday 30th Sept.

Left Nutanavua 7 a.m. and re-visited Kombe villages en route Poi to inspect work carried out in the past week. Camped Poi 5 p.m.

Friday 1st October.

Re-visited Vessi, Talangoni, and Ko villages. Arrived Volupai anchorage 6 p.m.

Saturday 2nd October

Carried out maintenance on workboat motor during morning. Patrol left Volupai after noon and arrived Talasea about 3.30 p.m.

D.N.E.

None paid - there is frequent traffic between the area and the Sub District Office, and all enquiries are addressed directly to the office.

WAR DAMAGE.

The claims assessed by Mr. Conolly, P.O., in 1946 were paid during this patrol. There were 101 claims for a grand total of £511.5.0. It will be appreciated that in an area which was totally occupied and exposed to the uses of a retreating enemy, and an attacking air force, that 101 claims froma total population of 2,504 is not a true picture of the damage suffered. In the village of Somalani of 220 people 8 claims were originally accepted. While it is not the intention of the writer to allow claims to be re-taken where the claimant has had a sufficient opportunity to lodge his claim, I feel that some injustice has been done here, and that the Kombe have a really legitimate complaint. For this reason, new claims were investigated and accepted.

WAR GRATUITIES.

The only gratuities and medals held at Talasea are for men absent from this area.

N.M.T.A.

Nil.

BANKING.

All banking is done at Talasea.

PLANTATIONS.

There is one large plantation in this Sub Division. This is Linga Linga (or, more properly, Talasea), a coconut and copra plantation of 915 hectares owned by Mr. R.A. Colyer, the managing director of Colyer Watson NG Ltd. Rabaul. The property is situated between Eleanora Bay and the Kapuluk river, and has a capacity of about 40 tons of copra per month. Unfortunately, Linga Linga suffers periodic ravages of the pest, Promecotheca intiqua, and in this instance in has been out of production for some months past.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic mission of the Rabaul Vicariate has been established in the Sub Division for many years. The Mission has a station at Poi island, manned by an Irish priest, Rev. Fr. H. Courtney. Fr. Courtney has catechist teachers in most of the villages to which he makes periodic visits with the aid of a small deisel-driven pinnace. Despite their long years of endeavour, the Mission has not reached that position of influence which is evident in other areas of the Sub District. I believe that the Mission will admit that the Kombe has been one of their least successful parishes.

Over the past two years there has been an entry of Seventh Day Adventist teachers. They are stationed at Kalapiai, Nukukau, Wogewoge, and several other villages. Most of the teachers are from the British Solomon Islands, and they display a patience and fortitude which reflects great credit on their instructors. Since coming to these islands they have been met with almost every form of public humiliation, and their presence is resented by a large portion of the community. Their superior, Mr. Harrison, of the Mission in Rabaul, told me some months ago that his Mission had had frequent invitations from Kombe people visiting Rabaul. Acting on these calls he placed teachers and their families in the Kombe. The early enthusiasm of their hosts has waned, and now these teachers are left with very few friends and adherents. The men have won some regard because of their ability as canoe makers. They have introduced a type of canoe without outrigger, which the Kombe consider a great novelty.

MISSIONS (cont)

During a recent visit to Talasea Bishop Hand, Anglican Bishop Coadjutor of New Guinea, expressed an interest in the Kombe and told me of an invitation to install a teacher in Vessi village. In a cordial conversation His Lordship was warned that Mission work among the Kombe has proved a most unrewarding task.

WAR DISPOSALS.

Nothing of any value was noticed. There are a few rotting barge hulks along the coast.

EDUCATION.

The administration maintain a Higher Village School at Wona, on the mainland, opposite Nukukau village. At the time of my first visit there were 20 pupils at the school. On my return visit, an unexpected one, Toguan, the teacher, had the place to himself. The pupils had departed for the singsing at Wogewoge.

From a perusal of the roll book it seems that Wona school has averaged about 38 pupils over the past few years. However, since the opening of the Seventh Day Adventist schools in villages this number has dropped to below 30. It might be anticipated that if the Anglican Mission opens a school in the area then the attendance at the Administration school will drop even lower.

Toguan, a likeable lad, has been set an impossible task. Kombe children are precocious in the extreme. His difficulties have been aggravated by a lack of support from the parents and villagers. This school's failure is an example of typical Kombe behaviour. It was established in an atmosphere of great enthusiasm and earnest assurances of support. It served their purpose as a new interest, and enabled some of the Somalani and Nukukau to score over mission adherents. Since then their interest has dropped and it is with difficulty that Toguan has been able to maintain the school . During our visit I was accompanied by several influential men, particularly Mogelupula of Somalani, who owns the school land. It was agreed to cut out three coconut trees to enlarge the school playing area, and also that an effort would be made to roof the new school building before the onset of the wet season

HEALTH.

The people seen during the patrol seem to be in excellent physical condition. N.M.O. Koipa carried out an inspection with some thoroughness after each census taking, and reported very few yaws and tropical ulcers.

The Kombe have a very firm liason with the Native Hospital at Talasea. They provide the basis of the native staff, particularly the skilled assistants. For this reason they come to the hospital frequently, both as inmates and visitors.

The Administration has an Aid Post at Poi under the charge of Mari, N.M.O. Itis very well run, Fr. Courteney offers injections and other treatments.

AGRICULTURE.

In the Talasea Sub District good gardens are a general rule. The soil is generous and native food stocks are usually adequate. The Kombe are the exception. Their gardens are situated on the mainland, a considerable distance from the island villages, and gardening is a drudge. A minimum amount of garden area is maintained, for the Kombe would prefer to obtain his food from other sources. During their periodic food shortages large numbers embark on long canoe voyages to the west and along the Willaumez Peninsula. They have sufficient affinal connections to ensure a welcome in most villages. They are excellent fishermen, and gather a large amount of their food from their reefs and the sea.

The main crop is taro, with supplementary gardens of banana and sweet potatoes. It is difficult to forsee any agricultural future for these people. Under their present living conditions they are as far divorced from peasant farming as they can be, and their one desire is to accumulate sufficient funds to buy rice and meat. There is no prospect of cocoa extension, and most of the suitable areas have already been planted with cocounts.

The native groves on the mainland opposite Makati and Wuhi have been badly hit by Promecatheca. The natives stated that they had harvested no nuts for some time, but that the trees were now recovering. It is odd to notice how this pest has struck the mainland groves from Linga Linga west along the coast yet none of the near island groves show any sign of it.

FORESTRY.

There is little on which to comment under this heading. The islands contain only their houses and an occasional callophyllum. The mainland is fringed with mangrove for almost the full length of the coastling. Behind the mangrove are forest timbers of some value, but these are largely inaccessible. The fringing reefs run well out from the coast, and the anchorages are out in the lee of the islands.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are the most popular animal in the Sub Divison, and their pigs are good. They are of a cross-breed stock, mainly from Berkshires. The pigs run on the planted islands and seem to do well on germinated coconuts and foraging. They all carry a heavy layer of oily fat, but that in no way detracts from their value, for pigs are a most important trade item for the Kombe.

Fowls are not common, and are generally kept by foreign natives living in the villages.

RESOURCES.

Trochus could be an industry of value, but traders have despaired of concluding a firm arrangement with these people. Given an incentive they will swim trochus in good quantity from their large reef beds, but since they are wholly unconvinced on any virtue in sustained work the incentive is lost, and a singsing organised or a canoe tour undertaken.

There may be some prospects for a small pearl shell industry. It is presumed that some form of mechanical breathing apparatus would be necessary, and it may bear investigation at a later date. It is a type of work suited to their environment. However, while trochus and copra provide most of their money needs it would be difficult to convince them of the value of any new industry.

While the neighbouring Sub Divisions of Bakovi and Kaliai have large areas of good and unused land, one cannot visualise any demand for the bush land held within the tribal bounds of this group.

VILLAGES

Somalani is a typical Kombe village. It contains 220 persons and is situated on a sandbank which has total dimensioms of 120 paces by 35 paces. In that area there is an assembly ground surrounded by houses set in concentric circles running out into the water. The islands are composed of firm sand over coral with white beaches and clear deep water. No latrines were seen and the people maintain that their traditional method of disposal into the sea is most effective and hygenic.

The houses are constructed on long piles. They have a laced black palm floor with sago palm thatch walls and roof. The houses are of good proportions,but is difficult to establish just how many people use each house. In some houses two and three hearths were noticed, and it was found that beacuse of the shortage of building space extended families sometimes shared the one large house. The individual families mai tained their own hearth, but the oven pit at the rear of the house is shared by all those living in that house.

Pigs wander under and around the houses, accentuating by their squealing and fighting the already high noise level of the village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	15
Tultuls	16
M.T.T.	13

The small hamlet of Nukuhu is the only village without a Luluai, and considering its size an appointment is not warranted.

The Luluais range from fair to good in the care and maintainence of their villages. Mangai'a of Nutanavua has an excellent line, a good village, and a splendid resthouse. Kapo village has two Luluais, Kamboi'i and Lipou'o. Kamboi'i was the Luluai for many years on on his retirement some years ago he was granted his dearest wish and allowed retain his hat.

Of the remainder, there are few of them with any real authority. Apamamu of Somalani is a bad appointment. The pre-war Luluai, Mogalepula is alive and living in the village, and he should still be the Luluai. Apamamu has been convicted several times of sorcery and riotous behaviour. He led the Somalani in the inter-village brawl

last May. Since then he has maintained a sullen attitude and has proved most uncooperative. There was an open breach during my visit, and I had occasion to reprimand Apamamu in front of the village. He then offered his resignation, which I refused to accept until such time as the village was in a fit condition to be handed over to another Luluai.

The story of Apamamu's appointment is a typical one. Apamamu spent some years in the N.G.P.F. before the war, and returned to his village at the time of the Japanese invasion. From that time he set himself up against the authority of Mogelepula. In 1944-45, with the aid of several friends, particularly Cpl. Jambui, N.G.P.F. Apamamu and his faction convinced the patrolling officer that Mogelepula was pro-Japanese and therefore undesirable as the Luluai. Mogelepula was out and Apamamu installed. His prowess as a sorcerer and a bully plus administrative disinterest has enabled him to maintain his position. I propose to recommend his dismissal as soon as the village is cleaned up and the houses of Apamamu, Sande, Langongo, and others of his group have been put in good repair. Mogelepula's reinstatement will be a popular one, and should reflect to the credit of the Administration.

REST HOUSES.

The rest house at Nutanavua is a most comfortable one. The house is built on four-foot piles, with secure steps leading up on to a wide verandah with an enclosing rail. Here there is plenty of room to stack the patrol gear. Inside is a bedroom-bathroom with sawn timber floor and plaited bamboo sides. Large push-out windown give plenty of light and air. Unfortunately, Nutanavua shares a common Kombe problem -- the shortage of good drinking water. The water brought in came from a soak on the mainland and was dark brown and almost brackish. Green cocounts are the usual source of drinking water.

The people of Wogewoge, Wuhi, and Rangihi asked if they could follow their old practice of building one resthouse for the three villages, and they were encouraged to do this. Nukukau have found an unusual solution to the flooring problem in their rest house. They salvaged a wooden deck from a wrecked ship. It is in one piece, and the house has been designed to suite the shape of the deck. It must have required the efforts of all the men in the neighbourhood to lift this solid deck onto 3 ft piles.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

There are no roads in the Kombe -- canoes provide passages between the villages, and between the villages and the mainland. Small footpads lead from canoe landing points into the garden areas.

CEMETERIES

Most of the cemeteries are established on small islands adjacent to the villages. Some coconuts are planted on these islands, but they are normally reserved as burial grounds.

CENSUS

This is the first complete census taken here since the restoration of Civil Administration. It is believed that the census was as accurate as possible under the circumstances and there were few ommissions. It is proposed to re-check these figures during May 1955.

COMPLAINTS

During the patrol some decision was reached on a dispute which has been the subject of enquiry and correspondence for past years. It concerns the occupation of Talangoni island in the eastern Kombe. It is believed that the island was unoccupied until about 40 years ago, when a group of Nukukau people settled there. This was one of several migrations from Nukukau, for they have another settlement at Tamuniai on the Kaiiai coast. However the Talangoni settlement was disrupted by deaths and discord and abandoned in the 1920's. In the early 1930's Mr. George Ellis, A.D.O. insisted on the planting of village coconut groves, and the Kalapiai people planted the eastern end of Talangoni island (about 700 trees).

During Mr. McCarthy's second term as A.D.O. Talasea the Nukukau successfully sued to be allowed to return to Talangoni island because of population pressure on the home island. They built houses and planted coconuts and by the time of the Japanese invasion they had an established village there.

Since the war, disputes have arisen between the Kalapiai and Talangoni on the following grounds. 1) Talangoni pigs eat the ripe coconuts on the eastern or Kalapiai end of the island, and 2) the Talangoni people steal coconuts from the Kalapiai grove. This the Talangoni deny, and say that the youths of Kalapiai cause most of the trouble

It was decided that a stout fence should be built between the two sections, and that each group should endeavour to run their stock on their own area. On my return from Kilenge I inspected the fence which was then being erected.

NATUVE SITUATION.

The people share a common dialect, Kove (pasanga Kove - to speak Kove). The common name, Kombe, is not local but is the Bakovi name for the people. They refer to themselves as Kove.

Kandoka, the easternmost village, is actually a Bakovi village but they insist that they should be called Kombe, an attitude greatly ridiculed by the other Bakovi. Similarly, the small hamlet of Nokuhu claim to be Kombe while it is evident from their physical appearance, their intelligence and their habits that they are from the inland Lamogai.

There have been suggestions that the Kombe would be a suitable place for the introduction of the Council system. Admittedly most of the suggestions come from the young men of the Kombe, who have seen Councils working in Rabaul. Although there is no real appreciation of the nature of a Council's work, they are regarded as an indication of progress and therefore necessary for the Kombe. The economic problem is not as limiting as might have been expected. It is estimated that there is a copra potential of about 15 tons per month, which with increased trochus fishing and shell gathering, could bring them a total income of up to £20,000 per annum. While this is not large as a group income, I feel they could afford to provide certain services for themselves, particularly the Poi Aid Post and the School at Wona. However before a firm recommendation could be made on the extension of the Council system to this Sub Division there would have to be a greater demonstration of their sincerity, and their capacity to tackle a job with continuing interest and enthusiasm.

CONCLUSION.

Mention was made in the diary to the tragic loss of a young man and a youth of Nokuhu village on Saturday, 25th September, to take a canoeload of copra to Iboki Plantation, about twelve miles west of the village. The canoe was not a good one and the Nukuhu are not good sailers, particularly when they try and follow the Kombe

The canoe was lat seen crossing Rein Bay between Nutanavua and Iboki Plantation. This is a treacherous stretch of water particularly during the South East season. Strong squalls sweep out from the land and will catch the unwary. If the canoe is capsized it is usually blown out to sea. No concern was felt when the canoe did not return for a few days. It was thought that they were holidaying either at the plantation or at the nearby Mission. A search was not organised until the following Wednesday. The workboat joined the search and was used to visit all the outlying reefs in the hope that they may have been able to get onto the sandbars on the reefs. The search was extended to the Kaliai reefs but without success. The shoreline was searched for miles in xxxx either direction.

No trace has been found of the men or the cance and it is presumed that theywere drowned when the canoe foundered during a South East squall.

(S.M. Foley)
a/Assistant District Officer

PA : APPENDIX NO. 2.

PATROL REPORT TAL /1954-1955 - KOMBE.

4031 Sergeant SAMIRIO ; Senior N.C.O. of the Talasea detachment - solid and reliable

3668 Const ZIMUP : Zimup is a honest quiet hard worker, a satisfactory member of the detachment

(S.M Foley)
a/Assistant District Officer

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 . KOMBE SUB DIVISION TALASEA SUB DISTRICT. TAL 5/1952-55

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KANDOKA	18.9.																				6																		
KO	"																				11								10	41	11	31	1	31	2.7	32	38	44	43	168
TALANGONI	19."	7	8											4	5						2				1				5	4	23	24	3	24	3	17	14	28	28	90
KALAPIAI	20."	16	15											7	11						21	2			1				13	56	12	54	3	54	3	43	42	58	71	238
VESSI	"	10	15											2	2		1	5			11	2			1				9	10	27	16	1	16	3	29	34	35	31	143
POI	21.9	17	14							1	1			2	3					1	10						2		15	52	11	51	2	51	2	39	42	66	68	227
MAKATI																																							
SOMALANI	"	25	19							1	2			1	3						8		5						18	47	14	44	4	44	3	53	44	58	62	230
WUHI	22.9	22	20											6	3						4		2						16	43	13	41	2	41	3.1	51	49	57	63	226
RANGIHI	"	3	2																		7								1	18	2	9		9	2.6	7	12	18	13	57
WOGIWOGI	23.9																				3								7	19	3	14	2	14	3.5	24	14	27	25	93
NUKUKAU	"	14	15																		9								13	40	9	36	3	36	2.8	42	37	52	55	195
MULIAGANI	24.9	16	20																		14	3	1						20	42	12	35	2	35	3	60	43	42	51	214
KAPO	"	20	14																		20						1		15	49	12	41	2	41	3	52	45	52	58	228
NOKUHU	25.9	5	4																		5									11		8		8	2	10	8	10	12	45
TARAUWA	25.9	7	5																		9								6	20	4	11		11	2.5	23	16	20	19	87
NUTANAVUA	25.9	22	25																		7	2							17	39	1	1	4	41	3.1	55	60	49	79	243
TOTALS		184	181							2	3			22	27		1	5		1	147	9	8		3		3		172	516	177	476	31	476		558	515	644	697	2584

L. DAKATAUA

WILLAUMEZ PENINSULA

Volupai Bay

TALASEA

REIBECK BAY

STETTIN BAY

Vessi

Kalapiai

Talangoni

Ka

Kandoka

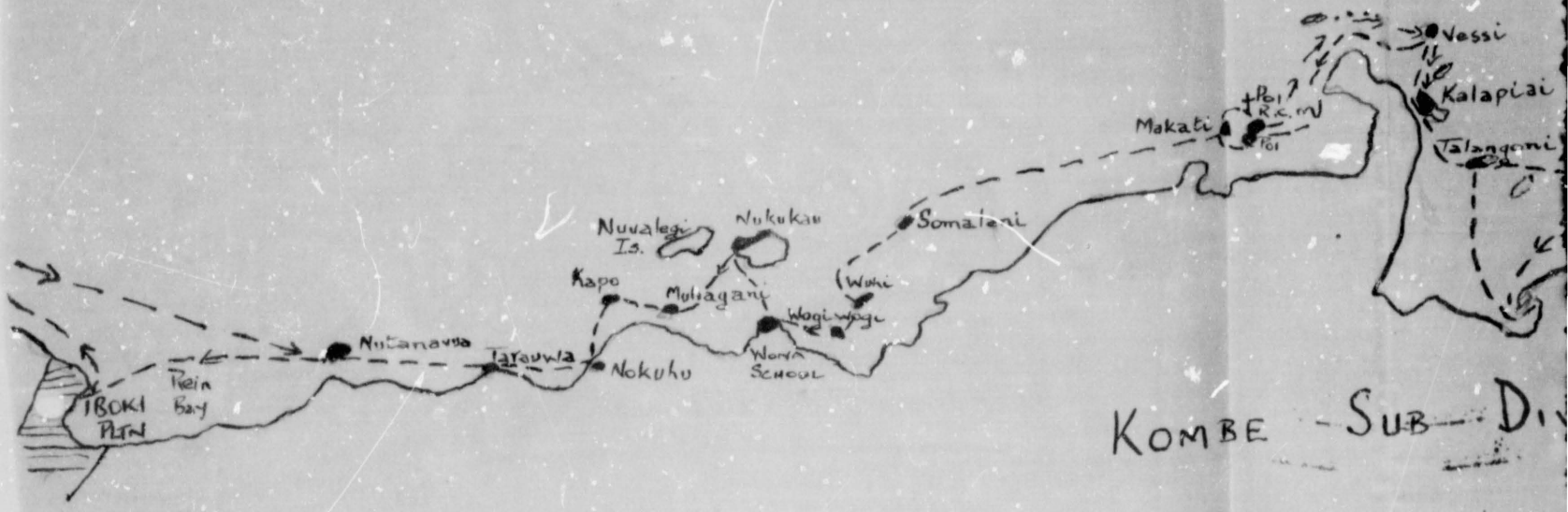
BOLA SUB DIVISION

SUB DIVISION

SKETCH MAP- PATROL ROUTE - PATROL. TAL 5 /1954--1955.

Scale: 1 INCH = 4 MILES.

N


Vessi
Kalapiai
Talangoni
Makati
Pol
R.C.M
Pol
Somaleni
Nukukau
Nuvalegi Is.
Kapo
Muhagani
Wuhi
Wogiwogi
Wona School
Nutanavua
Tarauwa
Nokuhu
Rein Bay
IBOKI PLTN
KOMBE SUB DI

30/13/169

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. DS. 30/1/4
District Office,
Rabaul.

21st December, 1954

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL.5 of 1954-55 by Acting Assistant District Officer, S.M. Foley - Kombe Sub-Division, Talasea.

I agree with the Assistant District Officer that the time is not yet ripe for the introduction of the Village Council system to the Kombe people.

I believe they are known as the New Britain Confidence Men.

It is possible that these people could turn their ability as fishermen to such economic use as the smoked fish business; trading with the more agriculturally inclined people inland.

However, it seems that any systematic work will have to await the arrival of economic pressure in one form or another.

Extracts from this Report have been made available to the local representatives of the Departments of Health, Education and Agriculture.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-I3-I69

6th January, I955

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.5 of I954/55

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.S.M.Foley, Assistant District Officer, Talasea sub-District, following his patrol of the KOMBE census sub-division, is acknowledged.

Mr.Foley has submitted a sound and comprehensive Report of the situation pertaining at the present time in this area, which Report appears to have been considerably delayed considering the Patrol was completed on the 2nd October.

It is not a good reflection on the energy and capacity of officers previously in charge of the sub-District that a complete Patrol of this sub-division, which lies so close to the sub-district headquarters, has not been carried out since I946.

More frequent Patrols should be made from now on and a persistent endeavour made to spur these alert and not unintelligent people to improve their mode of living and consistently engage in economic pursuits suitable to their locality to their own advantage.

The formation of a Local Government Council would be premature in the present circumstances.

P/A 12/1.

(A.A.Rob[illegible]),
Director.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. TAL 6 of 54/55

Patrol Conducted by T. Dwyer, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Wariai - Kaliai Sub Divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives 6

Duration—From 17 / 9 /1954 to 9 / 10 /1954

Number of Days 23

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 14 / 1 /1952

Medical ------7------/19.....

Map Reference ARIV Strat. Series ; I" = 4 mls

Objects of Patrol Check Census ; Pay War Damage Claims ;
General Administration Business.

Personal File noted 21-2-55.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4/2/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £1030-0-0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Village Popu

Year 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
Sub-Wariai Division														—	2		3
Namuramunga	24/9	1	1				1	1						1	1		4
Marika	24/9	5	3				1							1	1		-
Bambak	28/9	3	—			1		2						3	2		-
Alaido	28/9	4	5					2						2	1		-
Akonga	29/9	2	4					1						—	2	1	2
Kokopo	29/9	5	4											2	2		-
Tavinisai	29/9	4	2						1					1	3		1
Guriasi	30/9	3	2											10	14	1	13
Total		30	21			1	2	6	1								
Kaliai (coastal Sub Division															1		3
Laupu	1/10	2	1											3	3		4
Tamunisai	1/10	3	6					1	1						1		1
Karai-ai	2/10	3							1					4	2		6
Dauli	3/10		2					1		1				3	2		2
Gilau	3/10	3	4					1						2			
Ketenge	4/10	7	2			1								2	1		4
Taveliai	4/10	4	3			1								2			2
Kandoka	5/10	13	6					1	1					1	1		4
Laubore	5/10	3	2														
Gogola	5/10	1												2	1		
Denga	6/10	2	1					2	1								
Total		41	27			2		6	6	2				19	12		2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
KANDRIAN,
NEW BRITAIN.

15th November, 1954.

PATROL REPORT TAL.No.6
of 54/55.

WARIAI - KALIAI SUB - DIVISIONS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : [illegible] DYER, PATROL OFFICER.
N.G.P.F.

Corporal Benge.
Constable Egmun.
Constable Bisilo.
Constable Wariambu.
Constable Wahi.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : CHECK CENSUS.
PAY WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION BUSINESS.

DURATION OF PATROL : 17th September, 1954 to 9th October, 1954 - 23 days.

DATE LAST PATROL : January, 1952.

oooOOOOOOOOOOOOooooo

INTRODUCTION.

During the first ten days the patrol assisted Mr.Foley, Assistant District Officer, who was patrolling the Kombi sub-division and then we continued with the Kaliai - Wariai patrol independently.

The patrol was not able to complete the census of the Kaliai-Lamogai sub-divisions as I was recalled to attend the malaria control school at Minj and was subsequently transferred to Kandrian.

There was only sufficient time to census the Wariai sub-division and the coastal villages of Kaliai.

However, as the previous patrol was in 1952 something was accomplished merely by visiting the people of the area.

ooooo0000000000000ooooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report TAL no.6 of 54/55.

WARIAI-KALIAI sub-divisions.

D I A R Y .

Sept I7 Set out by tractor to Volupai accompanied by Mr.Foley, ADO. Thence by M.V."Garua" to Kandoka. Remained overnight.

I8 To Linga Linga plantation. Remained overnight.

I9 To Kalapiai - remained overnight.

20 Set out for Poi and remained overnight. Census and war damage claims.

21 Arrived Somalani - census and war damage - slept overnight.

22 Census and war damage Wuhi and Wogiwog. Slept at latter place.

23 To Nugakau - census war damage - overnight stop.

24 Arrived Kapo. Remained overnight.

25 Assisted completion of census and war damage claims Kombi sub-division. Thens to Iboki plantation for overnight stay.

26 All day travelling to Kilingi - remained overnight.

27 Back to Wariai sub-division. Censused Namuramunga and Marika- remained overnight at the latter place.

28 Censused Bambak and Alaido and paid war damage claims.

29 Censused Taniniai, Akonga and Kokopo remaining over night at the latter place. War damage paid.

30 Censused Gurissi and remained over night at the mouth of the Eli river.

Oct. I Inland to Laupu for census. Thence by canoe to Tamuniai remaining over night.

2 Censused Tamuniai and paid war damage. By canoe to Karai-ai for census. Remained overnight at Dauli.

3 Censused Dauli and Gilau. Thence by canoe to Ketenge for overnight stay.

4 Censused Ketenge and Taveliai. Thence to Kandoka.

5 Censused Kandoka and Laubore.

6 To Gogola and Denga for census. Remained overnight at Laubore.

7 Discussions with local natives. Awaiting transport from Talasea.

8 Visited Iboki plantation. M.V."Garua" arrived during afternoon

9 Returned Talasea accompanied by Mr.Patrol Officer Lang. Visited Linga Linga en route and manager Mr.I.McLean accompanied party to Talasea.

oooooooo OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

GENERAL.

DECEASED NATIVE'S ESTATES:-

There were no Deceased Native's Estates to be paid but several inquiries were made to the patrol concerning natives who had died whilst working at Rabaul.

These claims are being investigated.

WAR DAMAGE:-

			£	s	d
Number in area		Amount			
Number paid	81	Amount	1030	-	-
Balance	16		273	-	6

Claimants unpaid were absent at work.

WAR GRATUITIES:-

			£	s	d
Number in area	2	Amount	14	5	-
Number paid	I	Amount	2	5	-
Balance	I		12	-	-

Unpaid claimant is absent at Rabaul.

Native Monies Trust Account:-

Number in area Nil

BANKING:-

There were no enquiries regarding banking.

PLANTATIONS:-

Iboki is the only plantation in the area. It is owned by Mr.C[illegible]ion Blake and is under the management of Mr.J.Chapman.

Mr.Foley,Assistant District Officer accompanied the patrol on a visit to this plantation.

MISSIONS:-

Representatives of the Roman Catholic and Anglican Missions are in the area patrolled.

The former mission has Fathers Roes and Hayes at Kokopo (Wariai)

GENERAL.

MISSIONS:-

Kokopo (Wariai) and Taveliai (Kaliai) respectively.

Father Ross is a comparitive newcomer to the area and has recently settled in at Kokopo to the task of re-Opening the mission station in that area (population 560).

An intensive building programme was in progress during the patrol's visit.

Father Hayes of Taveliai has been in the area for several years and frequently visits his parishoners on the coast and inland.

The Anglican mission representative is a native teacher and his station is situated near Gilau.

Bishop Hand visits the area periodically.

Relations between the two missions are cordial.

WAR DISPOSAIS:-

A few 44 gallon drums of benzine were available near Ketenge (Wariai) but there was insufficient time to explore the position further.

EDUCATION:-

Schools are being conducted in the Wariai area by the Catholic mission at the villages of Kokopo and Alaido.

The Anglican mission has a school near Gilau (Kaliai) and in the Kaliai coastal villages the following figures were made available by Father Hayes:-

VILLAGE	NO. of PUPILS	MALE	FEMALE	GRADES I	II	III
KARAI-AI	7	4	3	4	3	
DAULI	21	12	9	10	6	5
GILAU	23	12	11	9	8	6
KETENGE	18	9	9	8	4	6
TAVELIAI	17	9	8	10	3	4
KANDOKA	28	15	13	15	5	8
LAUBORE	15	8	7	6	6	3
GOGOLA	8	5	3	6	2	
DENGA	13	8	5	10	3	
TAMUNIAI	27	13	14	12	9	6
LAUPU	13	7	6	8	5	
TOTAL	190	102	88	98	54	38

GENERAL.

EDUCATION:- (cont'd)

No figures were available for the Wariai sub-division as the schools have only recently come under European supervision and the "settling in" period is not yet over.

HEALTH:-

The health situation throughout the area patrolled is only fair and least favourable in the Wariai sub-division.

Hygiene standards are low and each area gave the impresseion of being an exceedingly malarious region.

When the patrol arrived at Marike a native died the same afternoon in the nearby hospital. Native Medical Assistant in charge of the area was treating his patient for dysentery. In the light of experience gained at the xxxx malaria control school at Minj recently, it is reasonable to conclude that the deceased had been suffering from malaria and that the dysentery symptoms were merely complications.

During November, 1953 Doctors' May and Pike visited Kokopo (Wariai) and reported a 100% spleen rate. Hygiene conditions were unsatisfactory and the local N.M.A.'s ability was questioned. In conclusion a medical patrol was recommended (village book,Kokopo,November,1953).

The position has improved slightly with the re-opening of the Catholic mission station in the Wariai sub-division but a medical patrol would help greatly.

Po sibly a refresher course at Talasea would smarten up the Native Medical Assistant in the Wariai area. He is not very popular with the local natives. In fact N.M.A. Koipa. who accompanied the patrol and who's home is at Taviniai (Wariai) was disgusted with the situation.

The local Native Hygiene Assistant, as in other areas, can do nothing without the co-operation of the local natives and his position at present is virtually a sinecure.

Frequent patrolling would remedy matters and village officials were instructed to co-operate more fully with the N.M.A. and NHA. in health matters.

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

It was noticed that latrines were of hurried construction and mainly built to impress the patrol. Several were built on posts yards away from the high water mark.

The pathways to older latrines were neatly cleaned but the maze of cobwebs over the doors indicated that the latrine had probably not been used since the visit of the previous patrol.

However, village latrines are seldom used during the daytime because many of the inhabitants retire to their gardens from early morning to late afternoon.

A major problem as regards latrine-building in the coastal villages is the fact that a severe north-west storm will cause huge waves to destroy any structure erected near the water's adge.

A possible solution is the septic pit system - the water table is high throughout the area.

Several cases of filariasis were seen ; especially was this disease prevalent near Laubore (Kaliai). The swamps in the area are good breeding grounds for mosquitoes.

Father Hayes of Kaliai has done much to eradicate ya[illegible] from the coastal villages in his parish.

Although the mountain villages were not visited it would appear from all reports that the mountain people are subject to large tropical ulcers and other sores. The Paramount Luluai, Aipau, regularly visits the inland villages and arranges for sick natives to be brought to the nearest hospital.

It was seen that control of malaria is essential if the natives are to benefit from the various copra and trochus shell projects in the area.

As the Kombi, Kalingi, Wariai, Sahe and Kaliai sub-divisions were visited during the past seven months the following information with regard to malaria control is submitted:-

The whole area contains numerous creeks and several large rivers the largest of which is the Itni watershed (south coast).

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

Streams rising in the rugged mountainous interior flow swiftly to the sea ; the rivers, however, are usually slow-moving (except in flood) and owe their larger width to the drainage from nearby swamps.

As a rule villages are built near a good supply of drinking water but their are a few exceptions e.g. Aimaga (Sahe sub-division) where the water is a brownish colour and bitter to taste ; Laubore and Kandoka (Kaliai) where drinking water has to be brought from the headwaters of the nearby rivers ; the entire Kombi islands where all drinking water must be transported by canoe from the mainland.

The natives make their gardens in accordance with the shifting-cultivation system both on the coast and in the mountains. As a result there are large areas of secondary growth which consists of the more-quickly growing vegetation which is close to the ground - grassy, tangled and often impenetrable.

On the steeper slopes this farming system encourages soil erosion and the formation of mosquito-breeding pools. Gardens are often made some distance from the villages possibly because the land nearby has already been used but more often because the coastal people have found that the higher, volcanic ground is more fertile.

A village containing fifty inhabitants would make on the average four gardens approximately two acres in area. The main crops planted in order of importance are, yam, taro, mami, sweet potato, banana, native cabbage, sugar cane, pit pit, pumpkin, wild taro, "taro kong kong", cucumber and English vegetables such as onions, cabbage, cucumber, tomatoes; fruit such as oranges (Kilinge and Sahe), pineapples, pawpaws and bananas; protein food such as galip nuts(available during the south east season) and peanuts.

At first glance this list appears to furnish the natives of the area with a well-balanced diet. However, during the south east season on the north coast the rainfall is poor and quite often the drought causes the crops to bear frugally. When this happens the natives resort to the

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(to the) wild fruits of the jungle. If a native is hungry and short of food he will usually chew betel nut which takes away his appetite.

The north west season brings torrential rain and gale force winds to the area under review. This results in many houses being damaged and usually, unless well-drained, the village becomes a quagmire underfoot.

The general layout of villages is good. Usually the houses are constructed in a straight line on either side of a cleared level area about forty yards wide. The latter area is kept in good condition as it is used for ceremonial dances and football matches. Thus it is mainly the un-used land on either side of the villages that is the potential mosquito-breeder.

Houses everywhere are constructed on posts with the exception of men's houses which are built on the ground. One-room affairs is the general design about 20ft x 30ft. A fireplace of stones and earth dominates the centre of the room and usually there is a shelf on one side of the room to hold cooking utensils and various other possessions. For the most part there xare no ceilings but above the fire is a small platform for drying firewood and dehydrating pig and galip nuts.

Generally houses are overcrowded and too close together

Total population of the area under review is approximately 7,609. Coastal people are fairly static but the mountain inhabitants seem to be more unsettled and tend to move nearer the coast. The area is heavily recruited and the occupations of those absent at work include several Police boys and Native Medical Assistants, a handful of catechists, a score or more boat crews, some personal servants and the majority are plantation labourers.

In the Kilingi-Sahe sub-divisions one-third of the population lives in the mountains - the rest live on the Coast.

Total population of Wariai lives on the coast. Kaliai-Lamogai natives live - one third in mountains the rest on the coast.

The Kombis, however, are mainly an island people and they are

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(they are) the healthiest looking natives in the sub district and on the whole the most intelligent. They are scornful of lesser breeds ; they are better swimmers, divers, sailors and craftsmen than their neighbours. The latter dislike these intelligentsia but respect them and probably fear them. Other natives tend to "go out of their way" to please the Kombi.

Possibly the explanation for this situation is that the Kombis have not suffered the ravages of malaria (as their neighbours have) for generations. Their island homes are conspicuously free from malaria.

Domestic animals kept throughout the area are pigs, dogs, cats, and fowls. Pigs would average out to approximately one to every three persons. There have been many ceremonial pig-killings throughout the area. Dogs are kept for hunting purposes and there are very few cats and fowls.

Pigs are usually stabled under houses. If aged people are availabl they will tend some pigs in isolated dwellings near the village.

All animals are allowed to roam freely during the day unless required for ceremonial purposes. Dogs, fowls and cats are allowed to roam inside dwellings. Some of the dogs are under-nourished and attract flies etc. with their diseased skins.

In order of importance the common diseases in the area in question are, malaria, "girili"(ringworm), hookworm, yaws, pneumonia, tuberculosis, dysentery-diarrhoea, scabies, common cold and filariasis.

Since 1952 the population of the Kilingi-She sub-divisions has increased by 67 ; the population of the Wariai sub-division has not appreciably changed ; slight increases are seen in the latest Kaliai coastal figures but by far the biggest increase is in the Kombi populatio

In children the age-group 1-4 years is the most dangerous through -out the area. Of the adults most seem to die of senile decay and very few females die in childbirth. Many children develop pneumonia after an attack of malaria.

Aid posts manned by Native Medical Assistants are evenly spread through the area. As a general rule these posts are well run and some

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-9cont'd)

(and some) N.M.A.s are quite enthusiastic and hard-working.

Native Hygiene Assistants usually posted with an N.M.A. receive little support from village officials for the work of drainage and malaria control.

The Catholic priests throughout the area administer first aid and injections at their mission stations and there is a hospital at Kilingi run by a qualified mission sister.

Suggested recommendations for malaria control in the area are as follows:-

(a) Constant supervision by village officials to ensure that village surroundings for at least half a mile radius are free from potential mosquito-breeding places.

In this regard, officials, when visiting the government station, could be shown at the hospital the life cycle of the mosquito, it's breeding places and some methods for eradication.

(b) Adequate supervision of road maintenance. Again village officials and Native Hygiene Assistants can be taught the correct methods.

(c) Frequent administration and medical patrols will keep the work going and also keep alive enthusiasm.

(d) Natives when building new village sites should receive expert guidance. Several bad sites in the area under review could have been avoided with proper supervision.

(e) . Any attempt to spray the malarious areas with suitable chemicals would help the immediate needs of the situation.

(f) The introduction of gambusia fish has already proved effective on at least one plantation in the sub district and they would thrive in the swamps surrounding the larger rivers.

(g) Vegetation grows fast in the jungle and this fact could be allied

GENERAL.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

(allied) to certain types of malaria control such as the eradication of breeding grounds of the A. punctulatus punctulatus which is often found in small sunlit pools.

(e) With more money being made available to the natives as a result of copra and trochus shell projects, possibly their enthusiasm could be sufficiently aroused to buy, through co-operatives, large quantities of mosquito-proof netting which could be sewn up locally.

Already quite a few natives use mosquito nets which they buy from the trade srores or receive after finishing contract work.

(f) Oiling the surfaces of swamps near villages would prove effective if done regularly.

(g) Natives of the Kilingi area have an excellent system for ridding their gardens of insects which could be applied to mosqui to eradicatio

Sulphur powder is burnt on the edge of gardens so that the prevail-ing wind blows the fumes over the vegetation. Few insects survive this treatment.

(h) Above all the enthusiasm of the natives must be aroused because in the end they alone can eradicate the mosquito problem.

Without their co-operation no malaria control work would be effective.

AGRICULTURE:-

Each coastal village visited had its own coconut grove and copra driers are situated at convenient intervals between a group of villages.

Due to lack of shipping facilities local co-operative activities in the Kaliai area had been suspended but the natives were still selling their copra and trochus shell to Iboki plantation and various itinerant traders.

The price received for copra (4d per lb) is considered a fair

GENERAL.

AGRICULTURE:-(cont'd)

(a fair) one by the local natives.

Although the area had received little rain for several months the food situation was good enough for the Kaliai natives to hold an important ceremonial feast.

Appendix "D" shows the type of crops planted throughout the area and they differ little from those grown in the surrounding sub-divisions.

In the Kaliai area there are large patches of kunai near the coast which have not yet been worked by the natives. The soil is of volcanic origin and good, potential farmland. However, the local people haven't the necessary knowledge to prepare the ground for planting and they prefer to clear areas of forest for their gardens.

An advantage of this system is that wooden fencing material is readily available whereas timber would have to be carried a long way in order to adequately protect the kunai areas from the ravages of wild pigs.

Vegetable seeds distributed by previous officers had not been planted enthusiastically by the natives. Several cotton trees were seen to be growing well at Dauli.

FORESTRY:-

The Kaliai area contains good supplies of many types of millable timber. Local natives build their canoes entirely of red cedar and this timber is reported to be quite plentiful inland. The rivers are deep enough for these large cedar logs to be floated downstream to the coast.

There are several deep anchorages in the area.

No time was available for an adequate survey further inland.

Livestock:-

Pigs, fowls, cats and dogs are the only domestic animals kept throughout the area patrolled.

By now the number of domestic pigs in the area will have been considerably reduced as the Kaliai natives were preparing for a ceremonial feast during the patrol's visit.

GENERAL.

LIVESTOCK:-(cont'd)

The fact that a ceremonial was intended shows that there are more than the usual number of pigs available.

All livestock is usually kept in the villages and it is questionable whether the advantage of certain mosquitoes preferring animal blood to that of humans, outweighs the disadvantage of the insanitary conditions created by pigs and diseased dogs.

Fowls are not an important item of native diet.

RESOURCES:-

Pidgeons, cockatoos, hornbills and other , smaller forms of bird life abound in the surrounding forests.

There are millable timbers inland and each village has its own coconut grove as mentioned previously.

Some trochus fishing is carried on by the Kaliai natives but often traders sweep the reefs bare. The natives complained to the patrol about the practice of certain Kombi people swimming for Trochus shell on the Kaliai reefs.

There is plenty of sago in this area and it is used as an article of trade during food shortages in other places.

VILLAGES:-

As a general rule villages are well set out but houses are too close together.

The Kaliai people build much better houses than the Wariais and on the whole are more industrious.

The average number of persons per house throughout the area was found to be six. The average house measured 20ft x 30ft.

Village Officials:-

Paramount Luluais	1
Luluais	19
Tul Tuls	14
Medical Tul Tuls	11

GENERAL.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

The Paramount Luluai is Aipau. He is a strong character and very loyal to the administration. Local Europeans report that Aipau is constantly visiting the area in his charge and keeping the village officials acquainted with their duties.

Luluais in the Kaliai area are good under Aipau's promtings but in the Wariai area they are not quite as enthusiastic. Their Paramount Luluai is Aisapu from the Kilingi area and because of the large region he has to cover the Wariai area is somewhat neglected.

Tul Tuls are generally as bright, or otherwise, as their luluais. Medical Tul Tuls in the Kaliai area carry out their duties with enthusiasm but those of the Wariai simply, do not. The latter are probably only following the poor example set by the local Native Medical Assistant.

REST HOUSES:-

Rest Houses are adequate affairs - one-room style mainly but at Laubore the inhabitants proudly displayed a recently-built rest house. It was of excellent construction and obviously much work had been put into the construction. All the surrounding villages assisted in the building which is all the more commendable because work on copra production is reaching its peak.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Communicating bridle paths in the area are good but unless carefully maintained they can become typical examples of man-made malaria. The main remedies for the latter conditions are:-

(a) The suitable cambering of each road to ensure that no water accumulates in pools.

(b) Drains should slope uniformly where possible and water-logged drains should be avoided by the construction of suitable culverts.

(c) Each Monday, under the guidance of Paramount Luluai Aipau local natives maintain their section of the road.

GENERAL.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-(cont'd)

Mr.J.J.Murphy, Assistant District Officer, Talasea in 1952, instructed the natives of the area to maintain the roads regularly. As far as can be ascertained from local missionaries and the condition of the roads, these instructions have been faithfully carried out.

All villages in the area patrolled, except one, lie on the coast. The excention is Laupu and this village is a few miles inland from the mouth of the river Eli. Part of the journey is made by canoe upstream for a mile then a bridle path leads to the village.

It can therefore be seen that the chief mode of travel during the dry season is by canoe and this facilitates the carriage of cargo.

During rough weather the roads come into their own.

CEMETERIES:-

Most cemeteries were kept in good condition and in a few instances village officials were instructed to build fences around the graveyards to prevent destruction by pigs.

CENSUS:-

The last census was in 1952. It was not possible in the time available to complete the census of the Kaliai-Lamogai sub-division. However, all the coastal villages were censused and the rest of the inland area could be censused in less than two weeks.

COMPLAINTS:-

There were no outstanding complaints. The Kaliai natives made plain their dislike of the Kombi practice of swimming for trochus shell on the Kaliai reefs and the stealing of Kaliai sago. Village officials from the Kombi area were present when these complaints were laid and they were informed as to the law regarding the stealing of the sago.

The aged luluai of Kapo (Kombi) some time ago decided that he would take some of his group and go to one of the Kaliai islands to live. This was done despite protests from the owners of the island. However, two

GENERAL.

COMPLAINTS:-(cont'd)

(two) of the Kombi newcomers apparently died of pneumonia whilst in the Kaliai area. Convinced that they were the victims of local sorcery the Kapo luluai returned home with his followers.

The Kombis were introuble again over the intricate system of gift-exchange. It is now accepted fashion that a Kombi never tries particularly hard to repay a gift within the customary time. Numerous complaints about non-repayment of gifts were brought before the patrol. Some debts were as much as ten years old and were not investigated.

The luluai of Taveliai had the right approach to this delicate subject. He urges the other men of his tribe not to give a gift to a member of the Kombi tribe until the latter agrees to repay same on the spot.

Apart from these minor complaints the native situation in the area patrolled is fairly good. A rather odd situation was clarified whilst the patrol was in the region. The American survey ship now patrolling the coast of New Britain had cause to visit the Borgen Bay area recently and a small party was left ashore for a month.

The natives along the coast were speculating as to whether another war had started or if the Americans were coming in to take over. The people still remember the large dumps of surplus equipment left behind by the army after the last war.

The true position was explained to them.

Anthropology:-

There was insufficient time to collect accurate anthropological data.

CARTOGRAPHY:-

No map is submitted as there have been no changes to register since the previous map was drawn.

ADDENDUM:-

Vehicular roads.....Nil : Bridle Paths....24 miles:
Beach Tracks.....24 miles

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

[signature] R/o.

Appendix "A"

REPORT ON POLICE.

Reg. No. 4064	Corporal Benge	A native of the Kaliai sub - division. Has been on patrol with me for five months continuously and is thoroughly capable Again recommended for promotion.
Reg. No. 3467	Constable Wariambu	Can be trusted and is not found wanting when given responsibilit Inclined to act independently but is a loyal member of the force.
Reg. No.5149	Constable Egmun	Fine athletic type. Needs more experience before given responsibility. Efficient otherwise
Reg. No.5130	Constable Bisilo	Already benefiting from patrol experience. Pleasant personality
Reg. No.	Constable Wahi	Can read and write pidgin. Is smart and efficient.

.....

(Terence Dwyer)

Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B"

VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO.MARRIED MEN	NO.SINGLE MEN	NO.POLY. MAR'GES	AGE MEN	POSITION
ALAIDO	94	23	7	2	39	LULUAI
					27	NIL
TAMUNIAI	148	27	11	2	36	NIL
					35	NIL
GILAU	110	20	10	2	44	NIL
					30	NIL
KANDOKA	146	28	12	2	[illegible]	PARAMOUNT LULUAI
					50	NIL

APPENDIX "C"

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	[illegible]UJAI	TULTUL	MEDICAL TULTUL	REMARKS		
NAMURAMUNGA			MALI			FAIR
MARIKA	PAKUKU			GOOD		
BAMBAK	MOTA	PUREI		ABST.	FAIR	
ALAIDO	GORMONDAT	ALEVA		FAIR	FAIR	
AKONGA	AGARA	AVEL		FAIR	FAIR	
KOKOPO	KUAMBO	NAROMA	DOBAI	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
TAVINIAI	GAMA			FAIR		
GURISSI	KAVUI		NAVUS	FAIR		FAIR
LAUPU	AULO	SALI		FAIR	FAIR	
TAMUNIAI	MELUA	AULO	KILIBO	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
KARAI-AI	IWALU		PIPILENGA	GOOD		GOOD
DAULI	KASI	AUKA	VARO	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
GILAU	APOSA	KANDABU		GOOD	FAIR	
KETENGE	ARIKAU	LAUPU	WARANTS	GOOD	GOOD	FAIR
TAVELIAI	BAULEI	NARAM	DENDI	V.GOOD	FAIR	FAIR
KANDOKA	PAGAPOAKEI	POAKEI	KOALIA	GOOD	FAIR	GOOD
LAUBORE	MARO	KAMARO		GOOD	GOOD	
GOGOLA	GAGEI		NOGI	FAIR		FAIR
DENGA	SOLOKI	KALU	PALIME	GOOD	FAIR	FAIR

APPENDIX "D"

VILLAGES	NO. OF PIGS	NO. OF FOWLS	NO. OF GARDENS	APPROX. SIZE	VEGETABLES GROWN IN GARDENS IN ORDER OF IMPORTANCE
NAMURAIUNGA	13	14	1	1½ acres	TARO, SWEET POTATO, YAM, TAPIOK, BANANA, SUGAR CANE, AIBIGA, MAMI, CORN, PUMPKIN, PIT PIT, CUCUMBER, "TARO KONG KONG", BEANS. Pawpaw, melon, oranges, pineapple, tomatoes.
MARIKA	39	24	2	2 x 2 acres	"
BAMBAK	32	5	2	"	"
ALAIDO	33	8	4	1 x 1 acre 3 x 1½ acres	"
AKONGA	70	30	6	4 x 2 acres 2 x 2½ acres	"
KOKOPO	55	16	2	2 x 3 acres	"
TAVINIAI	14	15	3	3 x 1 acre	"
GURISSI	18	10	5	5 x 1 acre	"
LAUPU	10	1	4	4 x 1 acre	"
TAMUNIAI	5	10	8	6 x 2 acres 2 x 3 acres	"
KARAI-AI	18	9	4	4 x 1 acre	"
DAULI	25	16	5	5 x 1 acre	"
GILAU	20	25	5	5 x 2 acres	"
KETENGE	50	36	8	8 x 1½ acres	"
TAVELIAI	70	26	8	8 x 1 acre	"
KANDOKA	66	30	2	2 x 6 acres	"
LAUBORE	48	16	3	3 x 1½ acres	"
GOGOLA	7	--	3	3 x 1 acre	"
DENGA	64	6	3	3 x 1½ acres	"

30/13/173 v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/4-

District Office,
Rabaul,

4th February, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.6-54/55 by Patrol Officer T. Dwyer - Wariai-Kaliai Sub-division, Talasea Sub-district.

Mr Dwyer has submitted a most interesting report and it is regretted that the time factor constantly intruded into the good work.

His recent visit to the Malarial School at Minj is evident throughout his report, which reflects the advantage of such a scheme and the soundness of the training.

From a report of this nature the vast amount of work to be done clearly emerges; compared with the Roman Catholic Mission which settles a man permanently amongst a comparatively small group of people (parish) there to really work and guide the people, our patrol system, with its transient offciers, does little more than brush the surface of the tremendous task ahead.

However, one notes with satisfaction that Mr Murphy's instructions of some four years ago are still carried out, so perhaps we make more progress than we think.

A copy of this Report has been shown to the Senior Medical Officer, New Britain District.

Mr Dwyer is to be commended on the quality of his work.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-13-173

10th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report KAIASPA No.6 of 1954/55

The receipt of the report is acknowledged. It is noted that the patrol was completed on October 9th, 1954, and the report written on November 15th, 19[illegible].

I agree with you that there is a great deal of work to be carried out in the Sub-District, which is a Mission stronghold. They certainly have an advantage in having one man in the same area continuously but we must look at the overall picture for the whole Territory. Staff is one of our greatest worries. If we had our full quota, these areas would be covered much more frequently but with each intake of Cadets the number gets less and less.

It is intended to put a Post in at Kalingi. We know that the Officers in the field are doing their utmost and hope that they continue doing so despite the odds.

Yes, I think the work of the Malarial School will pay dividends.

(A.K.Roberts).
Director.

tion Register

Area Patrolled Wanai – Kalizi (coastal)

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
2	2	4								1	9	2	10	1	10	2.2	9	9	7	10	39
–	4	3								–	9	1	9	–	8	2.3	13	8	10	11	45
1	4	13	3							–	11	–	13	–	13	1.8	16	12	13	16	73
1	4	7								--	21	–	21	1	21	2.2	15	23	22	27	94
2	6	17	2							6	20	4	20	1	19	2	20	28	26	28	121
3	4	9								2	20	5	22	–	22	2.4	28	15	24	24	103
2	1	10	2							1	8	–	6	1	6	1.9	12	3	8	4	42
2	2	7	3							1	9	–	7	1	7	1.6	9	6	10	8	43
12	27	70	10							11	107	12	108	5	106		122	104	120	134	560
4	3	5	2								13		10		10	2.6	7	11	13	9	47
2	7	11	7						1	9	33	4	26	2	25	3	34	28	34	33	148
4	5	9	2							2	12	2	10	2	9	2	7	9	14	11	52
1	4	12	1							13	23	9	15		14	2.3	24	20	25	22	104
1		10	2			1		1		4	20	6	25	2	25	1.9	19	15	26	36	110
2	2	12	5							5	25	3	26	1	26	1.7	20	14	26	29	106
	1	9								6	23	5	22		22	2.7	20	18	27	27	101
1	4	14	4					1	1	14	26	6	34	3	34		34	21	29	42	146
2	2	10	4					2		5	20	5	20	2	19	2	14	10	23	23	86
		12	3								17		10		10		9	4	5	8	41
2	5	7	3							5	9	2	10	2	10	13	1	5	9	14	49
19	33	111	33			1		4	2	63	221	42	208	14	204		189	155	231	254	990

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 7

Patrol Conducted by M.LANG CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled BOLA SUB-DIVISION TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4

Duration—From 12/11/1954 to 1/12/1954

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services x/4/1954

Medical ... x/x/1954

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Personal file noted

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7/3/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 7

Patrol Conducted by M.LANG CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled BOLA SUB-DIVISION TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4

Duration—From 12 /11 /1954 to 1 /12 /1954

Number of Days 20

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services x /4 /1954

Medical ... x /x /1954

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7/2/1955.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
T A L A S E A .

January 26th I955.

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L .

PATROL REPORT NO.TAL 7
BOLA SUB-DIVISION.

AREA PATROLLED : BOLA Sub-Division Talasea Sub-District.

PERSONNEL : M.Lang,Cadet Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : Census Revision
Routine Administration

DURATION : November I2th I954 to December Ist I954.

DATE OF LAST PATROL : March-April I954.

INTRODUCTION :

This patrol was of the people who inhabit the Willaumez Peninsula,a long narrow neck of land which projects almost due North from the coast of New Britain into the Bismarck Sea.

The centre of the peninsula is very rugged, having abackbone of steep mountains,many of which are evidently extinct volcanoes,characteristically cone shaped.The highest,Mt Bola,or as it is better known locally,Wangore,rises to a height of approx 3500 ft and it's symmetrical cone is visible for many miles.

Several areas of the peninsula are subject to thermal activity,there being a still active volcano,Gambuna,on the main range behind Walindi Plantation.

At Talasea there is an extensive area of mud pits and fumaroles adjacent to the District Office,and near Pangalu village several active geysers.These thermal regions were investigated by the vulcanologist Mr.A.Reynolds,in September I954.

The area generally is covered with very dense tropical rain forest,the annual rainfall of I70" promoting prolific vegetable and plant growth.

On the club shaped end of the peninsula is a large freshwater lake,Dakataua,evidently the crater of an extinct volcano.The lake itself is in the shape of a pair of water wings,each arm of which is larger than Garua Harbour at Talasea.The crater walls rise to a height of 800' to I000' on all sides and fall very steeply into the water.The lake is very deep and clear and the water excellant for drinking.It should be possible for an aircraft to alight and take off again without

difficulty.

The native people who inhabit this region are mostly beach dwellers, few villages are situated inland and those that are usually have an access road to the beach where their canoes are kept.

Although this group of people is collectively referred to by us as 'Bolas' they call themselves 'Bakovis' and say that 'Bola' refers only to the village of that name. Other peoples of different language groups such as the Kombes or Nakanais invariably speak of the peninsula people as 'Bakowis', rarely is the other term used.

Most of the land of the peninsula is highly fertile and is well suited to the cultivation of native crops. Most villages have good supplies of food the whole year round, depending of course on the diligence of the inhabitants. The staple diet is taro, other main crops being kau-kau, tapioc, pit-pit, sugar cane, yams, bananas, pineapples, ibika, paw paws and some european vegetables. Almost every village has a cocoa-nut plantation and the nuts are regularly consumed as food.

Should the dry-season be particularly prolonged and barren of rain it may cause a failure of the taro crop as did happen last year, most villages were without taro for the period October-December.

In addition to their cultivated crops the Bakovi have an abundance of pigs, they are allowed to roam around at will in their search for food and cause great destruction in the gardens.

The sea too provides a variety of food for these people. In the capture of fish they rarely use traps, such as nets or baskets, as other native peoples do, but are reliant apon the spear and hook, in the use of which they are very skilful.

The interest of these people has been awakened to the possibilities of cash cropping, two co-operative societies have been formed at Talasea for the disposal of copra and shell, and of more recent origin, several villages have begun work on cacao schemes.

DIARY

November I2 : Left Talasea at I430, I hour by canoe to Bola. Camped night in village.

I3 : Checked cesus and then investigated proposed deviation for road to Lagenda Plantation. Returned Talasea at dark and slept at station.

I4 : Sunday - remained at Talasea.

I5 : Left station 0730, further inspected road with Mr. Foley A.D.O. From Lagenda at I230, 2 hour walk to Garilli, census checked, camped night on beach.

I6 : From Garilli at 0800. ½ hour by canoe to Patanga, lined village 0900. Left Patanga II30, I hour walk to Kilu. Revised census about I600 then proceeded to Walindi Plantation where slept night.

I7 : From Walindi at 0800, to Numundo Plantation, 2 hours. Left Numundo for Kulungi I400 arrived I530. Revised census and slept night on beach.

I8 : Departed Kulungi 0800 for Ruango, I hour by canoe. Census, left Ruango I300 walked to Morakia I400. Revised census. Returned to Ruango and thence San Remo Plantation I700. Slept night plantation.

I9 : From San Remo to Walindi by canoe, 3 hours, arrived I400. Arranged for carriers from Patanga and Kilu for next day. Slept night at plantation.

20 : Departed Kilu 0730, 6 hour walk across range to Garu. Checked census and slept night ir rest house.

2I : By canoe to Kambili, I hour, arrived I000, lined village for cesus. Left Kambili by canoe for Bagum at I230, arrived at I400. Revised census, I hour to Minda by canoe. Arrived nightfall slept in mission rest house.

22 : Revised census Minda. From Minda at 0830 to Kumavava I hour by canoe. Walked up to Dami, about 40 minutes from beach and checked census. Walked back down to Kumavava. Census revision here and then ½ hour per canoe to Buluwara. Arrived about I630 and slept night in village in tent.

23: Checked census Liapo and Buluwara. As Buluwara now a separate village issued new book to them. From Buluwara at I000, ½ hour walk to Volupai. Revised census and left for Talasea I400, reached station at I630 and remained overnight.

24 : Remained Talasea assissting with mail, cargo etc of Sandringham aircraft.

November : 25 : From Talasea 0730 to Woganakai, arrived II30, checked census. From Woganakai I300 by canoe to Buludava, 4 hours. Slept night in rest house.

26 : Revised census, to Bulumuli per canoe 4 hours travel arrived I430. Very heavy seas experienced en route almost lost gear. Census revision, compiled War Damage claims and spent night in rest house.

27 : All day returning to Talasea by canoe. Departed from Bulumuli 0900 and reached station in dark about 2000.

28 : Sunday, remained Talasea all day.

29 : From station at 0900 to Pangalu 50 minutes by canoe. Census. 40 minutes canoe to Bamba, census revised. Left Bamba I530, I hour walk up to Waro. Spent night in tent.

30 : Lined Waro. To Kumerakei I hours walk, census revision and then on to Gonimboku. Arrived about I630 and spent night in mission rest house.

December: I : Census revision Gonimboku. Departed about I030 to Bitokara Catholic Mission by I300. Remained afternoon at mission and returned to Talasea at I900. Patrol completed.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES

None were paid by the patrol. All Deceased Native Estates are paid to the next of kin at the Sub - District Office Talasea as soon as received. Usually a police constable is detailed to inform any natives to whom a payment is due and they then present themselves at the office for receipt of same.

WAR DAMAGE

No claims were paid by the patrol. However claims were compiled at Bulumuli as these people stated they had not yet received any compensation.

Most other claims for the Sub - Division have been paid, apart from the above the only other outstanding claims would be those of natives who are absent at work in another District.

WAR GRATUITIES

All are paid at Talasea and it is believed that there are none outstanding.

N. M. T. A.

No payments were made by the patrol, all are paid at Talasea immediately on receipt.

BANKING

Banking business is conducted at Sub - District Office Talasea, several natives were informed that there were Deceased Estates waiting for them at the office.

PLANTATIONS

There are seven plantations in the Division, all active producers or about to become so.

Set out below is a brief description of each one and a table showing approx monthly and yearly productions of copra and cacao.

Garua

Is the largest plantation in the Sub - Division, and probably one of the biggest in the whole of New Guinea. Situated on Garua Island in Talasea Harbour. Employs about 180 native labourers, mostly imported from the New Guinea mainland. Is owned by Mr.D.S. Hore-Lacy.

Newlands

This plantation is in the area set aside for half - caste settlement, and at present is the only one there. A very small concern, it employs only about 8 labourers and production is around 2 - 3 tons of copra per month. Owner is Phillip Smith.

Volupai

Situated on the Western side of the peninsula it is connected with Talasea by a vehicular road. Although plantation produces about 30 tons of copra per month there is still a very large area unplanted.

Owned by Mr. J. Thurston and supervised by a manager.

Lagenda

Owned by Mr. G . Marsland is also connected to the government station at Talasea by a vehicular road. Plantation not yet in production but first harvest is expected this year. About 30,000 cacao trees in the ground and 6,000 cocoa - nuts.

Walindi

Is between Kilu village and Numundo Plantation on Stettin Bay. A pre - war cacao plantation it largely went to ruin during the war years, and is now being rehabilitated by the present owner, Mr. L. Searle. Only communication with Talasea is by boat.

Numundo

The only company plantation in the Division, owned by Cocoa Nut Products Ltd and managed by Mr. P. Phillips - Veirke'. Situated between Walindi Plantation and Kulungi village in Numundo Bay. Has a very large area of which only a small portion is as yet planted.

San Remo

A small private holding owned by Mrs. E. Murray on the extreme Eastern boundary of the Division. As with Numundo Plantation, only communication with Talasea is by pinnace.

Plantation	Copra	cacao	Remarks
Garua	70 tons	24 tons	Further cacao plantings
Newlands	3 "	2 "	Further cacao plantings
Volupai	30 "	7 "	Further cacao plantings
Lagenda	Nil	6 "	30,000 cacao nearing maturity
Walindi	Nil	8 "	Rehabilitation and re-planting
Numundo	8 tons	5 "	60,000 cacao nearing maturity
San Remo	I5 "	2 "	New plantings planned
Totals	I26 tons	54 tons	

Note that copra production is expressed in tons per month and cacao production in tons per year.

It can be expected that within the next 2 or 3 years, as extensive new cacao plantings on Lagenda, Walinda, Numundo and Garua reach maturity, the output of cacao will be almost doubled.

MISSIONS

The only established mission station is at Bitokara, near Talasea and within vehicular range of the station.

This is a Roman Catholic order, the staff consisting of a priest, Father O'Connell, and four Sisters. A school and a hospital, both supervised by Sisters are available to the native population, and both are usually well patronized.

The church building is capable of accomodating a congregation of 800 people, and remarkably escaped destruction during the war.

The mission has also established in almost every village native catechists, who lead the people in evening and morning devotions in the village church. Any observer cannot but note the regularity with which they attend their religious duties.

On Sundays and other holy days natives travel for many miles to come to church at Bitokara, and it is not unusual at times of special devotion, such as Christmas or Easter to find a congregation of 1000 people at the mission.

For the most part, relations between the mission and government officers of the station are very cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS

Nothing of value remains. Between Talasea and Lagenda Plantation is the wreck of a small Japanese coasting vessel which has a cargo of live mortar bombs and shells.

Apart from that there are only a few crashed aircraft throughout the area which have been most thouroughly stripped.

EDUCATION

Schools are maintained by both the Administration and the Catholic Mission.

The Bola Area School at Talasea and the Patanga Village Higher School are both Dept. Education schools, and were until recently under the supervision of a European officer. This officer, however, has since been transferred and as yet has not been replaced. For the past three months these schools have been run by Jubillee, a Tolai teacher.

Pupils are enrolled from as far away as Bali - Witu and East Nakanai, the Bola school once having an establishment of 70 pupils which has since dropped to it's present strength of only 30 odd. This is a very poor representation when one considers that there are 23,000 people in the Talasea Sub - District.

The Catholic Mission at Bitokara has a central school with an enrollment of more than 70 day pupils supervised by a teaching Sister. In addition many villages have their own small school with the catechist as teacher. One such school at Patanga has about 50 [redacted]

pupils while the nearby Patanga Village Higher School can muster only a round dozen.

HEALTH

Health of the population throughout was very good, a Native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and his services were required only for the dressing of minor cuts and sores etc.

Medical services available to these people are above average. P.H.D. maintain a base hospital at Talasea which is staffed by a Medical Officer and a Medical Assistant. The Medical Officer, incidentally, is the first resident doctor ever at Talasea.

In addition to this central hospital, 3 aid posts, in charge of Native Medical Assistants, are situated at strategic positions throughout the Division, and serve the needs of those people who live a long distance from Talasea. These posts are at Bulumuli, on the tip of Willaumez, Garu, on Riebeck Bay, and at Kilu on Stettin Bay.

Periodic patrols of the population are made by the Medical staff at Talasea.

The Catholic Mission too has a very good hospital at Bitokara, the building itself is a converted Quonsett with a cement floor and is superior to the native materials buildings at Talasea.

Of special note is the maternity clinic run most ably by one of the Sisters. This woman has so won the confidence of the people that almost all native mothers to be, now prefer to have their babies born at the mission, rather than in the village. During 1954 there were approximately 110 births at Bitokara without a single loss of a child or mother.

AGRICULTURE

As mentioned previously, the rich volcanic soils of the Willaumez Peninsula are ideally suited to the growth of native foodstuffs. Usually, as was the case during the last Bola patrol of March - April 1954, garden produce was more than enough to satisfy the needs of the people.

However, because of the particularly dry season experienced during 1954, gardens were at their very worst, and everywhere, Taro, the staple diet, was in short supply. This was certainly unusual and not generally the case as most dry seasons are interspersed with sufficient rain to sustain the Taro crop.

At the time of the patrol, therefore, the natives were receiving little food from their gardens and were living almost entirely on what natural foods they could find in the bush.

As they complained, they were living very poorly on

kapiaks, galips, ila (a type of fruit of a large forest tree), laulau, ibika etc, and did so for the last three months of the year from October to December. All were waiting eagerly for the first rains in December to bring on the maturity of the taro crop.

Actually the Division had early rains, and now, at the time of writing , taro gardens are again producing ample supplies for the needs of the population.

,Some notes on agriculture and gardening methods of the Bola natives may be of interest.

Firstly, the staple crops , probably the same as in most other parts of the Territory, are taro, kau - kau, yams, sugar cane, tapioc, pit - pit, cucumber, bananas, paw paws, pineapples, mangos, ibika etc.

The tending of the gardens falls solely to the lot of the women. The menfolk, initially, select and clear the area for the proposed garden, and having done so, retire from the picture and leave the rest of the business to their wives. The women then break the ground with sharpened sticks and make holes about a yard apart to take the taro cuttings. These cuttings are the stalks and leaves of previously matured taro with a small part of the tuber still attached. The taro thus planted takes about 9 months to grow.

To ensure a constant supply of food, taro is never planted in large quantities all at once, but from day to day as the women go to the garden a few more plants are put in the ground. As the first plantings are taken out, the tops are cut in the manner described and replanted again.

Should the native agriculturist desire to plant another crop, say kau - kau, he does not necessarily clear another plot of ground, but often interplants it amongst his first crop. It is possible to see in some gardens taro, kau - kau, yams or sugar - cane all interplanted.

Many seeds of European vegetables which are received by us from the Department of Agriculture are distributed among the people who readily accept them. Those vegetables which grow particularly well are tomatoes, cucumbers, shalots, radish, beans, corn, pumpkins, water - melons and peanuts.

Rotational cropping is not practised at all, as the fertility of the ground is exhausted another area is cleared.

Despite the area of alienated land for plantations etc, plenty of good land remains for the native gardener.

Of the establishment of cacao and the production of copra more shall be recorded in a later section.

FORESTRY

From observations made on this patrol, it is evident that nowhere are there any really extensive stands of good timber.

Kwila, rosewood, and walnut are present only in isolated and scattered groups throughout the forest. However,malas and taun, useful in the construction of wharves and bridges, can be be found in considerable quantity.

At present little use is being made of the available timber resources, the wharf at Talasea, built in I95I - I952, was constructed of local timber, the piles being of mangrove and the main bearers of taun. It has not weathered well and now is in a state of disrepair.

The only person actually cutting timber in the area is Mr. L. Searle of Walindi Plantation who has a small saw - bench and who has constructed several of the station out buildings from wood taken from the local forests.

In I949, Mr. J. Thurston, the owner of Volupai Plantation, attempted to establish a small saw mill on his block of land at Navari, near Bola village. Two heavy tractors, a truck and several timber jinkers were actually landed but the scheme was finally abandoned when a fuller survey revealed that there was insufficient good quality timber available for milling.

Much of the timber used to build the out houses and driers at Volupai Plantation was pit - sawn from trees taken off the property.

Native owners of timber are at present charging about £5 for a good sized tree.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are very plentiful and many are of good type as the Administration has made available to these people good quality boars for breeding purposes. Some villages seem to have more pigs than people.

They are never fenced but raam around at will foraging for food and frequently cause a great deal of damage in the gardens, being particularly severe on newly planted cocoa-nuts.

For this reason many gardens are situated a great distance from the village, it is not unusual to find gardens up to 2 and 3 hours walk away so that they can escape marauding pigs. It is almost impossible to induce these people to put their pigs in some kind of fenced in area, and this gives rise to one of the commonest native complaints, ie. one man's pig has eaten another's garden. In the course of a year a multitude of such complaints are

settled at the District Office Talasea.

Despite this abundance of pigs they are seldom slaughtered on any other than ceremonial occasions. Almost every pig in the village has been marked down for a particular sing - sing or feast, and until that day is jealously guarded by the owner.

Pigs are keenly traded for and a large porker will fetch up to £IO.

Poultry is scarce and mostly of very poor quality.

At Garu village on Reibeck Bay, the villagers are able to augment their diet with wild fowl eggs which are also a valuable trade item. They are plentiful, the wildfowl, or megapodes, lay their eggs in a deep burrow in the thermally heated sand which is to be found near the village. A clutch may contain anything up to a dozen or more eggs.

Several plantations run goats for milk, which seem to do very well, apart from an odd horse and a few mules at Garua Plantation there are no other livestock in the area.

NATIVE RESOURCES

Copra : One purpose of this patrol was to determine by a careful survey of village plantations the copra potential of the people. Tabulated below are the results.

Village	Mature Palms	New Plantings
Bola	480	440
Garilli	640	-
Patanga	580	700
Kilu	I000	-
Kulungi	560	-
Ruango	4I0	-
Morakia	280	-
Garu	450	-
Kambili	I000	-
Bagum	250	-
Minda	I00	-
Dami	-	700
Kumavava	I00	-
Volupai	I000	-
Liapo	700	I50
Woganakai	I200	-
Buludava	500	-
Bulumuli	500	-
Pangalu	800	-
Bamba	200	-
Waro	4000	200
Kumerakei	500	-
Gonimboku	I00	220
Totals	I5350	24I0

Working from these figuresand on the basis that I000 mature palms produce about I ton of copra per month, we find that the copra potential of the Bolas is approximately I5 tons per month with a further 2½ tons later on from new plantings.

It is obvious of course that this figure exists only in theory as other factors must be taken into account. Firstly, cocoa - nuts, as we remarked before, are an important item of native diet and consequently a large number of nuts would be consumed each day.

Further, native methods of copra production are anything but efficient, most driers are very poorly constructed, and it is difficult to find an eveness in the grade of finished copra as it is usually dried in small quantities in a large number of driers.

Again, the general lassitude of these people displayed towards any form of physical exertion makes it doubtful if the potential of their plantations would ever be fully exploited.

Present production of native copra is in the vicinity of 4 - 5 tons per month. Three main avenues are open to the natives for the disposal of their copra.

They are through :

I : The Bola and Volupai Native Societies, which are co - operative societies with headquarters at Talasea . These societies are under the supervision of a European Co - Operative Officer who makes periodic visits to the area , and during his absence, by a Native Co - Operative Inspector.

The Bola Co - Operative Society is made upof the villages of Patanga, Pangalu, Kumerakei, Gonimboku, Waro, and Bamba.

Volupai Society contains the villages of Volupai, Liapo, Woganakai, Kumavava and Dami.

The copra is dried in the village and carried down to Talasea, where it is checked off by the Native Inspector and then stored in a native materials shed until shipped out from the wharf.

Average monthly production is: Bola 25 - 30 bags, Volupai 8 - I0. It can be readily appreciated that as this copra is produced in a variety of driers under rather haphazard conditions, considerable quantities of it are often rjected.

2 : The villages of Garilli, Kilu, Kulungi, Ruango and Morakia are members of the Nakanai 'Native Company8 which are associated with Mr. F. Maynard of Matavulu Plantation for mutual profit.

Each month the dried copra is taken by canoes across the bay to Matavulu where it is scaled and stored to await shipment. Each village is then credited with the respective amount of copra it brought in and can either receive payment for same in money, food or corrugated iron. Payment is then divided more or less evenly by the Luluai, amongst all those who worked to produce it.

A feature of those villages who are members of the'company'

are the ironed roofed houses. The process seems to be to firstly put iron on the Luluai's house, then the Tultul's, and next, other ' big men' of the village.

It is probable that monthly production of this group is about I½ tons.

3 : Some copra is sold by individual natives through plantation trade stores where average price given is £2 - I0 - 0 or £3 per bag.

The Catholic Mission also buys copra and shell, having established a store at Bitokara which is in charge of Stanis, the head catechist.

TROCHUS

Trochus fishing provides the people with another source of cash income, the reefs of the peninsula, particularly on the Western side, producing a good harvest of shell.

The Bolas, at home in the water, make good fishermen, and all coastal villages fish for shell when the weather permits. It is not unusual to find a canoe with 5 or 6 natives aboard fishing the off - shore reefs 3 and 4 miles out to sea.

The main local buyer of trochus,or 'lalai' as it is otherwise known is the Chinese trader at Talasea, Toong Pen, who is currently paying about £9 per bag.

Tele,the Luluai of Kumavava village, has a shell licence and buys a considerable quantity of trochus from the surrounding villages. The Catholic Mission is assisting these people to find a better market for their trochus, the mission ship, MV'Taresa; frequently calls in at Kumavava when a sufficient amount of shell has been amassed and brings it to Rabaul where it is sold directly to Colyer Watson.

CACAO

As remarked earlier in this report, several native communities have become interested in the developement of cacao as a cash crop, and at Waro and Volupai villages and more recently in several others, a start has actually been made, blocks have been cleared and some planted with shade trees.

These areas have been investigated by an Agricutural Officer and technical advise given to the natives. Recently, a native of Waro village was taken to Rabaul and instructed in the raising and care of cacao and has now returned to his village as a Cacao Inspector, paid by the Dept. Agriculture,whose job is to offer help and advise to his people interested in the growing of cacao.

As has been proved on many European plantations here, the rich volcanic soil and ideal climatic conditions are eminently suited to the raising of cacao, coupled with the apparent keeness of the natives and the necessary technical advise which can be

given them by officers of the Dept Agriculture, there is no reason why the scheme should not prove successful.

It was noted however that some of the cleared blocks were insufficient in area and would be incapable of taking any more than 2 or 3 hundred trees if spaced correctly instead of the necessary 5 hundred as required by the Cacao Ordinance. Some natives too, having cleared the ground were then uncertain of the next step and were waiting for advise before going ahead. At Liapo village the natives were evidently developing some theories of their own, as they are very keen to go ahead with the planting of the cacao before the shade.

Pigs have proved an unexpected obstacle, at Waro village 2 well established blocks with shade planted have been extensivly damaged, the pigs having pushed over and broken much of the Leucaena and then devouring the leaves and branches.

Below is a progress report of the cacao areas,

Waro : At this village there is a quantity of pre - war cacao which through neglect is now greatly overgrown and wildly distorted in appearance. The Luluai, Tangole,told me that only recently he had harvested one bag, which fermented and dried,had been sent to Rabaul and that he was awaiting payment.

Three blocks of newer origin are in existence, all had been planted with shade and until recently were developing quite well until the pigs severely damaged them.

Volupai : Here are 4 or 5 blocks, 2 of which have been planted with shade and which are progressing well. Tere has been no damage caused by pigs as in Waro. The Tultul, Reio- Mono, is the driving force behind the Volupai cacao, and appears to be as enthusiastic as ever. He is however, a little perturbed at the loss of interest among other members of the scheme.

Bulwara : It is reported by Gare that one block has been cleared here under the direction of Dende, the newly appointed Luluai of this village.

Liapo : One block prepared but will have to be enlarged to accomodate 500 trees.

Kumavava : This village has had cleared for quite some time one cacao block, but had allowed it to become overgrown again with secondary bush. They have again cleared it and are waiting for some assistance before going ahead with shade planting.

Kumerakei : One very small area of ground prepared and fenced, will have to be greatly enlarged as at present is only sufficient for about 150 trees.

It might be added in conclusion, that Gare, of Waro, presents himself regularly at the District Office, Talasea to draw his pay and rations etc, and gives a report of his activities over the preceeding month.

VILLAGES

For the most part, villages were in fair condition only.

A typical house has a sak - sak roof, either sak - sak or woven blind walls and the floor is planked with long strips of black palm, which provides rather a shaky footing. The whole structure is raised on piles 2 or 3 feet from the ground and access to the house is gained by ascending a ladder. Usually there is but a single door and rarely is the interior partitioned into rooms. Some dwellings have a small front verandah on which the occupants take their ease. No provision is made for any kind of permanent fire place. In fine weather all the cooking is done outside or underneath the house and in periods of rain is performed inside, the fire being lit on a bed of stones.

The houses in the village are generally laid out in two long lines facing each other across a broad street, the ground in between is brushed bare of all grass and vegetation and in the dry season quickly forms ankle deep dust which, when the rains begin is transformed into thick mud.

Some people do take a pride in the appearance of their village and plant ornamental shrubs and crotons around the houses. One such village Garilli, is probably the cleanest and neatest in the Division.

In other villages houses were in very poor condition and were obviously long overdue for re - roofing etc. Sak - sak is usually retained on a roof long after it has rotted and this is partly explained by the fact that the Bakovi have no large areas of sak - sak of their own and have to purchase it from other people, mainly the Kombis, who have plenty in their own districts.

Extensive new building was in progress in Garu, including a new aid post which has been shifted from Kambili.

Buluwara, a break away group from Liapo, have in the past lined for census with Liapo, but as they are for all practical purposes now a separate community, they were issued with a book of their own and in future will be regarded as a village. A Luluai, Dendi, the unanimous choice of the people has been appointed provisionally.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

There have been no changes in village officials since the last patrol.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	2I
Tultuls	I8

Most of them are fairly competent and take their duties seriously.

As remarked by Mr. Foley in his report on this Division, it is doubtful if a Luluai can be found who rellly fully represents his people. Members of family groups tend more towards the head of their family rather than the Luluai and we find in most villages that there 4 or 5 ' big men ' who have as much authority in village affairs.

Waro village for instance, with its large population, is divided into about ten separate hamlets scattered over a considerable area and each being composed of a family unit, and its associated branches. Tangole, the Luluai, probably represents but a fraction of the total village population.

Tele, the Luluai of Kumavava village is worthy of mention. He has taken out shell and copra licences and also has a small trade store at Ko island in the Kombe area.

Reio - Mone the Tultul of Volupai village is keenly interested in the developement of cacao amongst his people and his enthusiasm has retained the interest of many others.

REST HOUSES

Most of them were in very poor condition with leaking roofs and rickety limbom floors. Where possible it was preferable to sleep in a tent, although the sand - flies on the coast are usually fairly fierce.

Father O'Connell from Bitokara maintains a system of rest houses throughout the area for his own use, and when available they were made use of by the patrol, being in far better condition than the Administration rest houses.

The rest house at Garu was in particularly poor condition and the Luluai was instructed to effect repairs before the next patrol.

ROADS

A good system of walking tracksexist between those villages on the Eastern side of the peninsula and the inland communities behind Talasea, it is from these tracks that eventual developement of vehicular roads is expected. From Talasea it is

possible to visit the villages of Bola, Garilli, Patanga, Kilu, Ruango, Kulungi and Morakia by road, and inland to Bamba, Waro Kumerakei, Gonimboku, Dami, Liapo, Buluwara and Volupai.

Travel on the opposite coast is possible only by canoe as there is no road system at all between Garu and Buludava, and the construction of such a road would be extremely difficult because of the rugged nature of the coastline and the presence of rivers and mangrove swamps.

No road exists between Volupai Plantation and Woganakai village, the inhabitants of this village walking along the beach when they desire to come to Talasea.

The most isolated villages in the Division are Buludava and Bulumuli, on the tip of Willaumez. The only communication to other areas is by canoe and during the North West season this section of coast becomes so rough that travel is impossible and on occasions the natives are marooned in the villages for weeks and even months on end.

This patrol for the first time made use of a little used track from Kilu to Garu, which proved to be a very useful short - cut and saved the patrol the trouble of having to return to Talasea in order to proceed down the Western coast. The track itself rises steeply from sea level at Kilu till the head of the central range is reached at a height of about 2500 feet and then descends again abruptly to Garu. The road is barely discernable in places and during any spell of prolonged wet weather would be difficult to negotiate.

The only vehicular road at present is from Lagenda Pl to Volupai Pl. This road is extensivley damaged each wet season by wash aways land slides etc and requires constant maintenance to keep it open. During the last dry season an alternate route from Talasea to Volupai was built around the foot of the mountain below Bitokara, re - joining the old road again at Bamba village. As yet it is fairly narrow in places but with improvement it should prove to be a most useful road as it will be trafficable during the wet season whereas the old road is frequently impassable.

Due to a number of factors, mainly difficult terain, shortage of field officers, funds, etc, construction of the proposed road from Talasea to San Remo Plantation is slow.

There are numerous creeks to be crossed, 2 fairly large streams, the Kulia and the Walindi Rivers over which permanent bridges are planned. Unfavourable terrain in several places is holding up work and much time is being spent searching for better routes. At Patanga village in particular, a bluff about 200 feet high rises abruptly from the sea and unless an alternate site for the road can

be discovered, it will entail the removal of many tons of earth to form a cutting.

Between Numundo Plantation and Kulungi village is a stretch of swamp about 2 miles in extent, seen at the end of the dry season, it nevertheless contained water about chest deep, and the road here will have to be completely re-routed inland until firm ground is reached.

On the other hand , many sections of good level road are in existence and only require linking together.

CEMETERIES

All villages maintain cemeteries. They are usually some distance away from the village in a clearing with a well defined track leading to them . Many are decorated with flowering shrubs etc. Before burial bodies are wrapped in pandanus palm leaves.

CENSUS

Refer to village population registers attached. From comparison between these figures and those of the previous census, we find by computing the balances of births and deaths and inward and outward migrations, an overall increase of 63 people. This represents an increase of approx 2.02% of the total population in the 8 months period April-November, or an annual rate of increase of 3%.

A P P E N D I X "A"

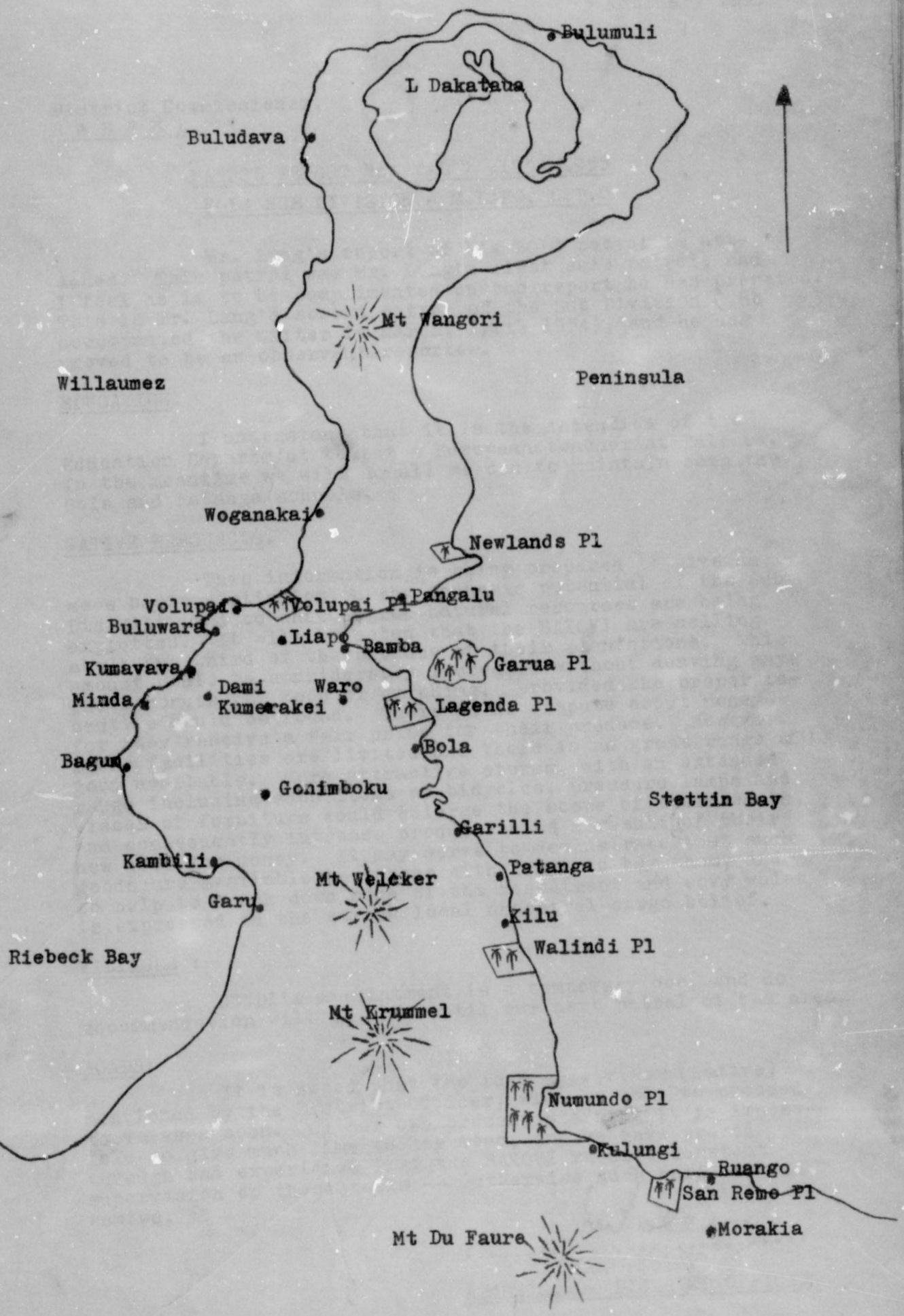
REPORT ON POLICE :

3822 L/Cpl	BAGASEL	-	A good NCO who performs his duties efficiently.
6I23 Const.	PORMA	-	Dependable, a good worker under most conditions.
5I30 Const.	BISILO	-	Cheerfulness his main asset, has tendency to misinterpret instructions.

M. Lang.
.....
M.Lang
CADET PATROL OFFICER

Bola Sub - Division Talasea

Scale : I" = 4 miles



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A.

3 February 1955

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT No. TAL 7 /1954-1955
BOLA SUB DIVISION - M.LANG, C.P.O

Mr. Lang's report of his BOLA patrol is attached. This patrol was Mr. Lang's first solo patrol, and I feel he is to be complimented on the report he has prepared. This is Mr. Lang's second patrol of the Sub Division (he accompanied the writer in March, April 1954), and he has proved to be an observant reporter.

EDUCATION:

I understand that it is the intention of the Education Department to put a European teacher at Talasea. In the meantime we will do all we can to maintain both the Bola and Patanga schools.

NATIVE RESOURCES.

This information is being prepared to give us some basic statistics on the economic potential of the Sub District, and to what degree natural resources are being exploited. It will be noted that the BAKOVI are selling about one third of the produce of their plantations. This amount could be considerably increased without denying anyone coconuts for food or drinking, provided the proper incentive could be found. There is no dispute about money for they receive a fair price for their produce. However, store facilities are limited and there is no great range of goods available. More attractive stores, with an extended range including such items as bidycles, pressure lamps and pieces of furniture would enlarge the scope of their wants, and consequently increase production as a result of their new need for money. It may serve to demonstrate that such goods are available to anyone with funds to buy them, and so help to break down some of the resentment and envy which is expressed in the strong local ancestral cargo belief.

VILLAGES :

DENDI's appointment is a temporary one, and no recommendation will be made until our next patrol of the area.

ROADS:

It is hoped that the road supervisor (native) mentioned by the District Officer, will be able to proceed to Talasea soon. On our own present staffing it is impossible to give much time to the road, and we have proved through sad experience that the BAKOVI require constant supervision on these tasks -- otherwise much hard work is wasted.

.....
(B.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

30/12/177 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
14 MAR 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS. 30/1/4-

District Office,
Rabaul,

7th March, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.7-54/55 by Cadet Patrol Officer M. Lang - Bola Sub-Division, Talasea.

I have instructed the Assistant District Officer to investigate Mr Maynard's activities in the light of the "Agents for Natives Regulations".

The matter of Catholic Missions acting in this way is a difficult one to decide so far as reward is concerned, I propose to discuss this with the Secretary for Law when I visit Port Moresby at the end of this week.

An extract of that part dealing with cacao has been sent to the Agricultural Extension Officer, Mr Ryan, at Taliligap

In the matter of rest houses the boot, in this particular area, is really on the other foot.

Mr Lang is to be congratulated on an interesting and informative report, particularly in view of the fact that it is the first occasion upon which he has been in charge of a patrol.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-13-177

25th March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAL 7 OF 1954/55.

For his first time in charge of a patrol Mr. Lang has submitted a well written and informative report.

I am glad to see that the Assistant District Officer is investigating the activities of the European in trading.

That is an excellent idea to discuss the Mission dealings with the Secretary for Law. We must be correct before anything can be done about it.

The provision of an Education Officer for the Talasea Sub-District should further education in the area and relieve the Field staff for their normal duties.

I am inclined to agree with Mr. Foldi's remarks in paragraph 3 of his comments.

They seem to be having difficulty in the road building. Was a thorough examination made of the area before commencing the formation of these roads?

(A.A. Roberts)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

20/13/177

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 - APR 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. D/2-C-12.

Department of Education,
Port Moresby,
2nd April, 1955.

Memorandum for—

The Director,
Department of District Services,
PORT MORESBY.

SUBJECT: PATROL REPORT No. TAL.7-1954/55.

I refer to your DS.30-13-177 of the 25th March, forwarding an extract from Patrol Report by Patrol Officer M. Lang of a patrol conducted to Bola Sub-District of the Talasea Sub-District.

Mr. Lang has noted during the patrol that there has been a 50% drop in Administration school attendance in the Talasea Sub-District since the transfer of a European Education officer from the District. I wish to advise you that the Department is well aware of the position and has every intention of posting another European officer to that area as soon as possible. Staff shortages preclude such action at present.

(W.C.GROVES)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					Amount Returned to Store
			Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	
MEAT	LBS	42	28	I4	-	-	-	NIL
RICE	"	I78	II2	66	-	-	-	NIL
SUGAR	"	I0	I0	-	-	-	-	NIL
TEA	"	I	I	-	-	-	-	NIL
TOBACCO	ST	690	48	-	442	-	200	NIL
MATCHES	BXS	24	24	-	-	-	-	NIL

Govt. Print.—3963/4.52.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					Amount Returned to Store
			Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	
MEAT	LBS	42	28	I4	-	-	-	NIL
RICE	"	I78	II2	66	-	-	-	NIL
SUGAR	"	I0	I0	-	-	-	-	NIL
TEA	"	I	I	-	-	-	-	NIL
TOBACCO	ST	690	48	-	442	-	200	NIL
MATCHES	BXS	24	24	-	-	-	-	NIL

Govt. Print.—3961/4.52.

Amount Returned to Store

NIL
NIL
NIL
NIL
NIL
NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. PAL 9

Patrol Conducted by L. S. SHARP PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled EXTENDED WENGEN - VOL

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 5

Duration—From 19/11/1954 to 29/11/1954
4/12/1954

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/—/1954

Medical .... —/—/1953

Map Reference N.B. SERIES. 4 M=1" EASTERN SECTOR

Objects of Patrol 1. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

2. CENSUS REVISION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

22/12/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ —

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ —

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ —

Village Popula

Year 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														In
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	
GIGENA	22/11	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	
LONGA	23/11	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
KOLA	✓	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	
MUELA	24/11	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	
KAVU	✓	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	
MILI	25/11	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
MUKUL	26/11	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
GANNA	✓	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
PAULUMA	27/11	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	
MANU	29/11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	4	
{MURO GIGIPUNA	4/12	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	
KOL+ SIWOIRE	28/11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
MATUARI	✓	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	
KOILAU	28/11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	
TOTALS :-		5	11	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	7	7	-	10	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. T.&L. 9

Patrol Conducted by E. S. STARR PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled EXTENDED MENGEN. & IVOL

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 5

Duration—From 9/11/1954 to 29/11/1954

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services —/4/1954

Medical —/—/1953

Map Reference N. B. SERIES 4 MILE EASTERN SECTOR

Objects of Patrol 1. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

2. CENSUS REVISION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

22/12/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £—

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £—

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £—

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
Cape Hoskins,

9th.Degember 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

TAL 9

PATROL REPORT - EXTENDED MENGEN - KOL

TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol	:	E.S.SHARP Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	Extended Mengen and Kol Sub-division.
Objects of Patrol	:	1. Routine Administration 2. Census Revision 54/55.
Date Commenced	:	19th.November 1954
Date Completed	:	29th.November 1954 and 4th.December "
Duration	:	12 days.
Personnel Accmp.	:	No. 3841 L/Cpl. Kinsim No. 5446B Cons. Mami No. 5143 " Dowo No. 7274 " Peles N.M.A Gawa.
Transport	:	ML.Garua to Ubili thence per foot.
Last Census Patrol	:	April 1954 (Pomio).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction :

This patrol into the Extended Mengen and Kol groups is the first to be conducted from Talasea post war. All patrols of this area have been conducted from the Patrol Post at Pomio, since 1949. Owing to the writer being unfamiliar with the area and not having on hand any reports, one village of the Extended Kol group, namely Tuke, was not visited. It is to be regretted but I did not know that this village came under my jurisdiction until I had finished the patrol.

The area visited consisted of all those villages situated around the base of Mt.Ulawun and Bamus,and generally being situated on the headwaters of the Pandi river or its tributaries. The Pandi and Balima rivers are the only two rivers of note existing in the area, and nearly all the other rivesr, such as the Yanaswale, and the Kanu are only tributaries of the Pandi. The terrain is not particularly rugged, however it is of a broken nature around the headwaters of the Pandi, this country being Limestone in nature, and typically limestone in appearance. Chasms of some hundreds of feet in depth, but only a few feet wide are numerous. The area in the immediate vicinity of Mt.Ulawun, and Bamus, is deeply scoured, owing to the fact that the soil is volcanic ash, and erodes easily. These gullies, and the sandy nature of the soil tends to make walking through this section tiring.

The area is inhabitated by mountain people only, and the nearest village to the coast is the hamlet of Gigena, Moiakamana, this village is situated on the banks of the Yanaswale river some five hours walk inland. The village of Muro has split,and the village officials have constructed a new village on the banks of the Balima river, at a place called Gigipuna.

A forest Officer Mr.A.Richardson accompanied the patrol as far as Gigena village. The Last patrol into the area was a census patrol conducted from Pomio by Mr.L.Hastings.

Diary :

19th.November : Departed Talasea per ML Garua for Cape Hoskins arrived 1200. Departed Cape Hoskins 1300 for Walo.

20th.November : Departed Walo for Biala.

21st.November : Departed Biala for Ubili.

22nd.November : Departed Ubili 0700 for Gigena arrived 1500. All Administration duties carried out.Slept.

23rd.November : Departed Gigena for Longa, 20 minutes away. Longa inspected census revised, on to Kola. Admin.duties carried out. Slept.

24th.November ; Departed Kola for Kavu via Muela. Both villages inspected and census revised, slept Kavu.

25th.November : Departed Kavu for Mili. Arrived 5 hours later.Village lined census revised. Slept.

26th.November : Departed Mili for Mukul 35 mins.away.Duties carried out. On to Ganna via Mili.Village lined and inspected census revised back to Mili. Slept.

27th.November : Departed Mili for Kavu via Pauluma. Pauluma inspected census revised. On to Kavu thence Siwoire. Slept.

28th.November : Siwoire inspected census revised on to Manu via Matuari and Koilau. Admin.duties carried out. Slept Manu.

29th.November : Village of Manu lined,inspected, and census revised. Departed for Ubili.

4th.December : Departed Bubu for Gigipuna. Village lined census revised proceeded back to Biala.

Patrol Completed.

Deceased Native Estates.

No deceased estates were paid. During my visit in September the names of the next of kin of a native labourer, from Kavu village, were ascertained for a compensation claim to be heard in the District Court at Rabaul.

War Damage Compensation.

No claims for War Damage compensation were paid. Three claims were heard, and investigated. these will be forwarded to Talasea for approval.

War Gratuities.

No gratuity payments were made, and no medals were issued. As no enquiries were made concerning non receipt of gratuity monies it is thought that this area has been

/ finalised

Banking. There was no banking business conducted.

Plantations.

There are no plantations in this area, the nearest being Lolobau which is situated in the East Nakanai s/d. Many natives from this area however, are employed as casual workers at Ulamona saw mill.

Missions.

The Roman Catholic mission is the only mission at present active in the area. The mission has its station at Ulamona the Father in charge being Rev. Father Stamm. Although ther are five Brothers attached to Ulamona they are only concerned with the activities of the saw mill.

The Methodist mission have a slight influence, but they have no one stationed in the area. They did have a church at Kola village, but this has since been deserted , and the Catholic section of the village now use it as a church.

There are no native catechist in the sub-division, although several have made attempts to settle, but have since left. The natives being loathe to see the buildings lying idle have converted them into rest houses.

Many of the natives in the Extended Kol section are heathens, and will remain as such until they have given their semi-nomadic way of living away ,and settle down in a permanent village.

The Rev.Father Stamm is progressing on in years, and consequently his patrolling is limited. He hopes that a younger Father will be posted to Ulamona to assist him.

War Disposals.

There were no great concentrations of either Allied or Enemy forces in the area, therefor there are no disposals.

Education.

The little education that is being carried out in the Mengen and Kol groups is left entirely in the hands of the mission. There are no native teachers at present working in this group of people, and if a native is keen enough to improve his knowledge he must attend the school at Ulamona. As can be seen from the census figures there were no natives absent at schools.

Health.

The health of the natives was not of a high standard. This can be attributed to the fact that there are no Government aid posts nearby. A Medical Tul Tul at Kavu village holds small stocks of medicine, which he obtains from Pomio, but I think that his knowledge of illnesses, and the administering of medicine is very limited, and Aspirin and Quinine appear to be his stand by. The enthusiastic Medical Tul Tul at Gigena villagecombines European medicines with native cure alls., the comments on this man are the same as those for the MTT of Kavu.

The nearest aid posyt would be one in the Pomio sub-division, but the Native Hospital at Pomio station would be the nearest main centre. Before departing on this patrol Dr.J.McKay and I agreed that an aid post situated at Ubili village,and having two Native Medical Assistants stationed there would be the ideal. A Native Medical Assistant was sent to start the Aid Post at Ubili whilst I was still on patrol. On my arrival at the beach I found that he had commenced duties at Sule (Nuau) village.The establishment of an aid post in this village would serve no real benefit to the inland natives, as the main road to the beach passes through Ubili. The natives would then have a three hour walk along the beach to Sule. The natives on Lolobau Island would also have a greater distance to travel than if it was at Ubili. Ubili is also the biggest village in the two sub-divisions being approx. twice the population of Sule..Nuaua

Many minor cases were sent to Ubili village to await the arrival of Dr.McKay who was expected. Owing to an emergency call at Talasea Dr.McKay did not arrive. The waiting natives were treated by the NMA that accompanied Mr.S.M.Foley A.D.O.. Native Medical Assistant Gawa accompanied the patrol and proved a great help throughout.

Agriculture.

This area like many others in the Talasea sub-district was just recovering from the effects of the "dry" season.These people were not affected to the degree that some of the coastal people were as the Menges and Kols are primarily Agriculturalists

Agriculture cont.....and have no other source of food supplies if their gardens are not producing. An inspection of their gardens showed , that although the actual area under cultivation was not extensive, the variety of crops that were planted was. The main crop under cultivation was Taro with Sweet potato, bananas and sugar cane running a close second in popularity.

A variety of paw paw was noticed growing that I have never seen growing elsewhere in the Talasea sub-district. This paw paw attains a height of approx. nine feet when fully grown, the leaf stalk is red in color, and the color of the fruit is a light yellowish orange. The flavour of the fruit is distinctive the most noticeable feature being that it is sweeter than most other varieties, also it does not run to stringiness when mature. Seeds were collected and have since been planted in the station garden. A type of broad bean was also noticed. The variety differs greatly from the southern type broad bean from external appearances , but the bean itself has much the same flavour. The pod is hard resembling the seed pods of a Poinciana spp. except that it is green in color. The bean is slightly smaller than that of the true broad bean, and also the pod contains a smaller number of beans. Seed of this variety has also been collected.

The rivers of the area have an abundance of fish in them, however the natives are not good fisherman, and fish is a luxury item in their diet.

A small coconut grove is situated at the old village site of Kola, and is the only grove that was seen. Areca palms are non-existant in the Extended Mengen section, and these natives trade with the Kol natives for betelnut.

Forestry.

A Forest Officer from Kerevat Mr.A.Richardson accompanied the patrol to Gigena village. No doubt Mr.Richardson will submit a detailed report to his Department. The dispute re cutting of Kamarere on native owned land by the Ulamona saw mill was bought to his notice. This matter was the subject of a memo written by me in Octobe./

Forestry cont. .....The main stands of timber are situated on the slopes of Mt.Ulawun and around the headwaters of the Yanaswale and Pandi rivers, the main spp. of tree being Kamarere, and Erima.

The saw mill owned by the Roman Catholic mission and situated at Ulamona, is now in full production and are accepting orders from private individuals. The timber being sawn is of good quality, being Kamarere, and Erima, the manager of the mill is Brother Rollef.

Livestock.

Pigs are the only domesticated animal that are kept by these natives. The pigs are an excellent type, and are purchased from either the mission station at Ulamona or from Ubili village. The pigs are generally kept in enclosures which are situated some distance from the village. It is the duty of an old couple of the village to look after the pigs, a house being built for them near the pens.

Fowls are an unknown quantity, and the only fowls seen were at Mili village, there being two in all.

Resources.

Natural resources in this area are very limited. The only resource at the present time would be the abundance of millable timber. It is thought that the Department of Forests have a re-aforestation programme in view for the Pandi river basin and environs.. I am not conversant with the actual scheme, but feel sure that any such idea would be met with the utmost enthusiasm by the natives concerned.

Owing to the close proximity of fast flowing rivers to the existing stands of timber, power would be a minor problem, and the use of water for obtaining power would be more than sufficient for the work on hand.

Villages.

All villages visited were similar in design and this type of village appears to be common throughout the mountainous Nakanai areas. Many of the natives use the village as a central point only for such occasions as census revision.

Villages cont..... These natives generally travel from garden to garden having a temporary dwelling built in each garden.

The average house is a simple affair, and crudely constructed. They are built on the ground having bark walls, and either sugar cane or pit pit leaf as thatching for the roof. One or two of the more enterprising natives have built their houses on stumps off the ground. These houses have walls of plaited bamboo, and the floors are made of bamboo, which has been cut and rolled out.

Villages are built either on a projecting ridge or at the foot of a range of mountains. The mountains being almost impossible to scale. No protecting fence has been erected around any of the villages that were visited.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	.....Nil
Luluais	 7
Tul Tuls	11
Medical TulTuls	 6

Village officials on the whole appeared to be doing a satisfactory job. Orders issued by the respective officials during my visit were carried out, and I was informed that it was always so. No complaints were received from the general populace regarding their respective officials, and I would say that none of them used their position for monetary gain or extortion.

Two village officials hold the Administration Loyal Service Medal, they being the Medical Tul Tul of Gigena village , Dongeri, and the Tu Tul of Muela, Tosildei.

The Luluai of Siwoire, Bari, is doing a good piece of work trying to collect his people together to build a central village. Many Officers have stated that Bari has been un-cooperative or at least appearde to be un- coopeartive when they suggested that he should make an attempt to collect his people together. From the figures of this village obtained during the last two census patrols, and from the number of natives that presented themselves for census revision during this patrol, I think that Bari's method has proved to be successful.

Rest Houses.

The average rest house being built in this sub-division...

Rest Houses cont.....serves its purpose, however that would be the only thing that could be said in their favour. They are all built on the ground, and have slab sides which looks as though they were hurriedly constructed, consequently they are cold draughty affairs. As mentioned previously two villages have converted the village church into rest houses, of all existing rest houses these two are the best. The walls are constructed from plaited bamboo, and the structure is large enough to boast a bathroom, and kitchen under the same roof leaving plenty of room to store all patrol gear in the main or sleeping portion of the house being an ideal situation if obtainable.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads and bridle tracks that are at present in existance are extremly good, and are a credit to the Officer in Charge of Pomio as well as the natives concerned. They are all well graded, following ridges rather than disappearing down the steepest side of a mountain, they were also clean and well maintained, and from their appearance it looks as though regular work is performed. The road from Ubili into the village of Gigena is no more than a good bush track, however as it was never used except by the Father stationed at Ulamona not much work has been done on it. With this area now being under the jurisdiction of Talasea this road will serve as the main road into the area, and I have left instructions that the natives concerned must clean it, and straighten out the twist and turns that are in it.

Bridges consist, when they exist, of one or two logs lain across the stream concerned.

Cemeteries.

All cemeteries that were inspected were all well kept, and had a border of crotons or some other colorful shrub as a border. I am certain, and judging from the size of the average cemetery, that now all the burials are carried out in them.

Census.

Census figures for the sub-division are given under Appendix "A".

A total of fourteen villages were visited, and the

Census cont.....population recorded was 1389. From appearances this is a slight increase since last census, conducted during April 1954. As no figures for this area are held by me no actual comparison can be made. No initial census was recorded, but as stated before the village of Tuke was not visited owing to me being unfamiliar with this sub-division.

No unusual trends in population were noticed, and the majority of the migrations recorded were between villages of the sub-division. Approximately twelve new names were recorded during the patrol. Infant mortality rate has not been calculated.

Complaints and Courts.

Many minor complaints were dealt with to the satisfaction of the parties concerned. The fact that not many natives came forward with their troubles can be attributed to two reasons. Firstly that the natives were not familiar with the writer, and secondly the patrol was slightly hurried. The last factor was unavoidable as the North west season is fast approaching, and the patrol was one of an introductory nature, also East Nakanai has not had a census revision since 1952 and it was planned that I patrol that sub-division before the north west season, there being no suitable anchorages along the Nakanai coast.

Anthropological.

(a) No Anthropological specimens were collected.

(b) As the patrol was rather hurried nothing of an anthropological nature was gone into. It is hoped that the next patrol into this area will be able to take its time as I am sure that there are many things of interest to be gathered.

Cartography.

During my previous visit to the Extended Bougen Menger group, when I accompanied Lt.Colonel Baker US Army to Ganna village a small amount of cartographoc work was done, working in conjunction with the combined American and Australian survey unit at present working in the New Britain District. Aerial photographs were the medium used for placement of villages and consequently no copy of this work is held by me.

Conclusion.

This patrol completes the census revision of all inland villages that come under the control of the Patrol Post at Cape Hoskins for the year 54/55. It was a pity that more time could not have been spent in the area, but for the reasons already pointed out this was not possible. Many villages of unknown population were seen from the heights above Kola village. The villages themselves were not sighted, but smoke taht could be seen they appeared to be quite numerous. The area in question lies in the mountains at the back of Baia village which is situated in Hixon Bay and extends to the area controlled by the Mokolkols. I am familiar with the Mokolkols and am certain that the smoke did not come from any of their gardens. I would have liked to have done a patrol into the area, next year, but as I am proceeding on leave this will not be possible.

The sub-division has not been neglected as far as patrolling is concerned, as there have been regular patrol conducted from the Administrative post at Pomio. The economic advancement of these natives is assured if the Dept.of Forestry carries out their re-aforestationscheme they have in mind. If this scheme does not come to anything the natives themselves have suggested that they purchase land off the Ubili or Nuau natives to enable them to start either a cocao or cononut project.

E.S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON R. P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

PERSONNEL.

Reg.No. 3841 L/Cpl. KINSIM : Again proved a very competent NCO. Lead the patrol ably.

Reg.No. 5446B Cons. MAMI : Aman who has proved himself capable of taking responsibility. I have already recommended his promotion per memo.

Reg.No. 5143 Cons/ DOWO : An excellent worker.

Reg.No. 7274 Cons. PELES : A willing worker, somewhat slovenly in his dress.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

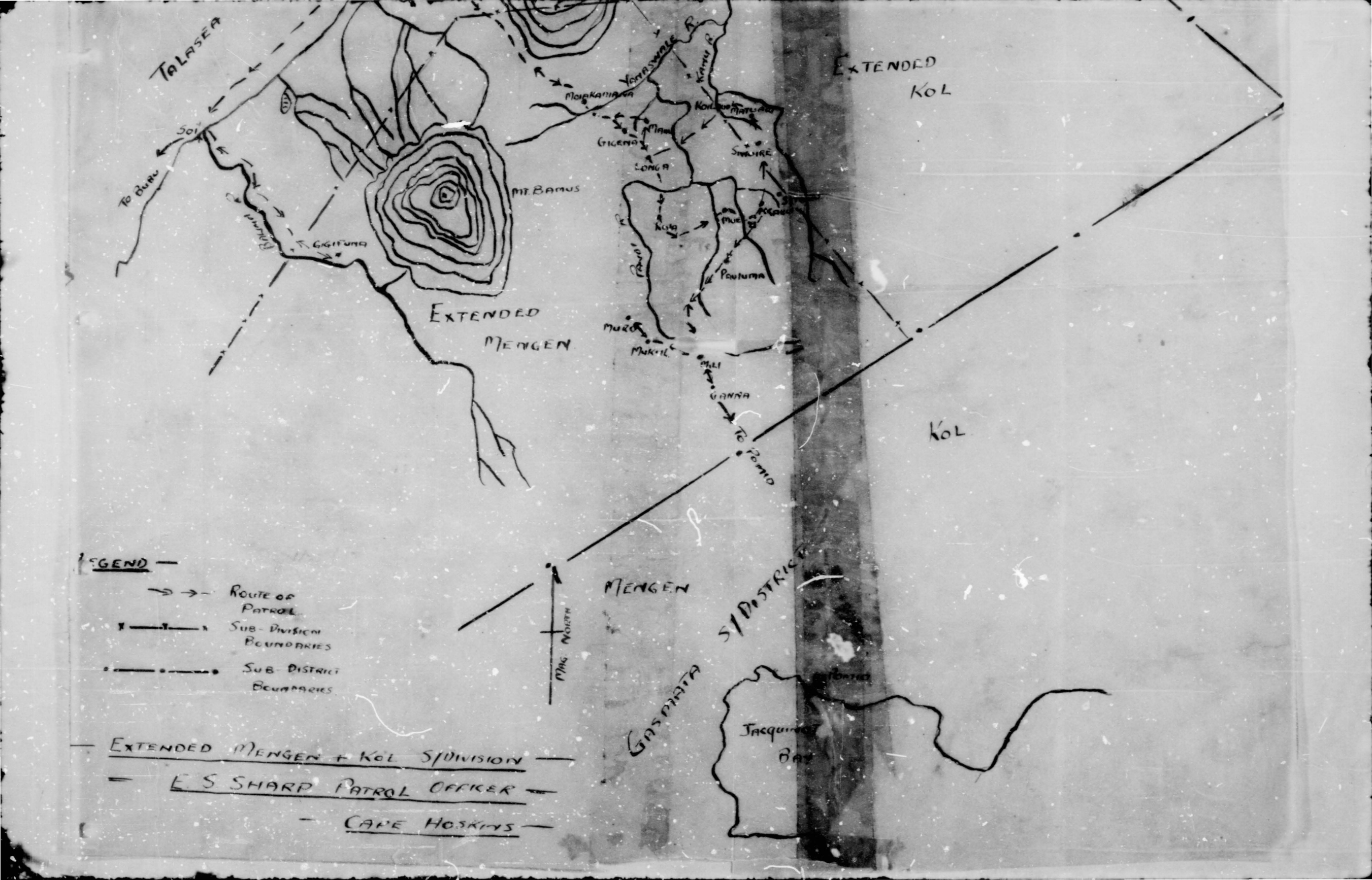
Cape Hoskins.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Gigena	22/11	1	1														1	2			6	1							7	23	9	25	3	31	3.2	14	21	26	32	100
Longa	23/11		1																3	2	3								4	10	-	6	1	4	3.4	7	1	9	9	29
Kola	"		1											1			1	2											6	13	7	14	-	14	4.1	15	15	20	23	73
Muela	24/11	1													1		1	2			2								7	22	7	19	2	23	4.2	27	19	24	23	95
Kavu	"		2							1	1				1		1	3		1	1								14	29	7	27	1	29	4.1	30	19	38	39	127
Mili	25/11	1	1			1								1															18	31	17	36	1	45	4.6	45	39	42	52	178
Mukul	26/11	1	1											1					1	3									4	19	7	22	2	28	4.1	21	19	24	29	93
Ganna	"	1												1				1	2										16	26	11	27	1	34	4.3	34	34	29	40	137
Pauluma	27/11		3												1		2	4			9								8	31	12	33	-	40	4.5	40	37	27	42	155
Manu	29/11													1			4	4	2	2	2								6	28	9	19	1	21	3.8	16	15	29	25	87
Gigipuna Muro	4/12		1												1						2								10	30	4	31	1	33	4.1	19	16	33	40	110
Kol Siwoire	28/11													1															14	25	5	21	-	22	3.6	26	17	29	25	97
Matuari	"														1														5	17	4	15	1	16	3.7	17	17	23	21	78
Koilau	4													1	2														2	15	6	7	-	8	3.4	6	6	10	8	30
TOTALS:—		5	11	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	7	7	-	0	1	8	5	25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	132	314	115	302	14	346		340	299	381	369	1389


TALASEA
SOI
TO BUAU
GIGIPUNA
MT. BAMUS
EXTENDED MENGEN
MOIAKAMANA
YANASWALE R.
KANU R.
GIGENA
LONGA
SINUIRE
KOIA
PAULUMA
MURO
MUKUL
MILI
GANNA
TO POMIO
EXTENDED KOL
KOL
MENGEN
MAG. NORTH
GASMATA S/DISTRICT
POMIO
JACQUINOT BAY
LEGEND —
ROUTE OF PATROL
SUB-DIVISION BOUNDARIES
SUB-DISTRICT BOUNDARIES
— EXTENDED MENGEN + KOL S/DIVISION —
— E S SHARP PATROL OFFICER —
— CAPE HOSKINS —

Lolobau Island
Nantambu
Baia
North Son
Nuau
East Nakanai
Mokolkol
Ubili
Ulamona
Pandi R.
Mt. Ulawuni
Talasea S/District
Yanaswale R.
Kanu R.
Extended Kol
Moiakaniana
Koilou
Matuari
Gigena
Manu
Sinoire
Longa
Soi
To Buau
Mt. Bamus
Sitoru
Kola
Muela
Gigipuna
Pauluma
Extended Mengen
Muro
Mukul
Mili
Ganna
To Pomio
Kol

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 3o/2

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A =

20 December 1954

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT TAL 9/54-55
EXTENDED MENGEN and KOL AREAS

Mr. Sharp's report on his patrol of this small group is attached.

The report shows that a good deal of progress has been made in the area in the past four years. In 1950 the area was patrolled from the Gasmata Sub District by the writer and Mr. R.S.Bell, P.O. That was the first post-war visit to the sector and it was then decided to bring this region under the Post at Pomio. Since then the area has been regularly patrolled and the natives have responded to the attention given to them.

The original Sub District boundaries have now been restored, and Mr. Sharp's visit is the first one from the Talasea side. It is planned to follow this patrol with a second visit in May of 1955.

The question of the siting of the Aid Post in the Ubili area has not been settled. It was intended that Dr. McKay should accompany me on a visit to the area. At that time he would install the N.M.A. at the new Post. Dr. McKay had an urgent case at Talasea and was unable to come. The N.M.A. has started treatments in his own village, NUAU, until such time as he has some direction from the Doctor.

It is more than likely that the fires seen by the patrol are from small hamlets of the SUIKOL -- the small group who live to the east of the Kam River. Some of them have grouped in the village of SIWOIRE. A few years ago they complained of Makolkol attacks and had moved into the Kam River area. If it is true that the Makolkol have been tamed then it is possible that the SUI KOL have broken up into family groups and moved back into their own very poor and very rugged tribal land.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTAND DISTRICT OFFICER

36/13/170

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
- JAN 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS.

District Office,
RABAUL,
24th December, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL.9/54-55 by Mr E.S. Sharp - Extended Mengen and Kol Areas.

Following upon the preparation carried out on patrol TAL.5 of 54/55 Mr Sharp's present effort is disappointing. His patrols always seem to have an excuse for not doing something or other. Previously the trouble was lack of drawing instruments, this time it is the North West Season.

I intend to have a serious talk with this lad when I go to Talasea in about ten days time.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-I3-I70

F

6th January, 1955

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.2 of 1954/55

Acknowledgment is hereby made of the above-mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr.E.S.Sharp, Patrol Officer, following his Patrol of the extended Nongen and Kol sub-division.

A Patrol loses much of its value if it is hurried, and in areas such as this which does not receive frequent patrolling, people are disinclined to bring any matters troubling them to a field officer new to them, unless he stays among them long enough for them to gain confidence in him.

It should have been possible too, if sufficient patrol stores still existed, to spend a week or so longer, and found a way to reach the area where the fires were seen and examine it. Apparently the seat of the fires lay in the Talasea sub-district and therefore would be within the patrolling orbit of Cape Hoskins Patrol Post.

I am glad to note that another Patrol will visit these areas in a few months time.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

DS.

District Office,
RABAUL,
24th December, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report TAL.9/54-55 by Mr E.S. Sharp - Extended Mongen and Kol Areas.

Following upon the preparation carried out on patrol TAL.5 of 54/55 Mr Sharp's present effort is disappointing. His patrols always seem to have an excuse for not doing something or other. Previously the trouble was lack of drawing instruments, this time it is the North West Season.

I intend to have a serious talk with this lad when I go to Talasea in about ten days time.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

tion Register

Area Patrolled EXTENDED MENGEN + KOL

Out		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK: Inside District		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK: Outside District		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: STUDENTS: Govt.		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: STUDENTS: Mission		LABOUR POTENTIAL: Males		LABOUR POTENTIAL: Females		FEMALES: Pregnant	FEMALES: Number of Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee): Child		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee): Adults		GRAND TOTAL
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
-	-	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	23	9	25	3	31	3.2	14	21	26	32	100
2	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	10	-	6	1	4	3.4	7	1	9	9	29
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	13	7	14	-	14	4.1	15	15	20	23	73
-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	22	7	19	2	23	4.2	27	19	24	23	95
-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	29	7	27	1	29	4.1	30	14	38	39	127
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	31	17	36	1	45	4.6	45	39	42	52	178
1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	19	7	22	2	28	4.1	21	19	24	29	93
2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	26	11	27	1	34	4.3	34	34	29	40	137
-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	31	12	33	-	40	4.5	40	37	27	42	155
2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	28	9	19	1	21	3.8	16	15	29	25	87
-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	30	4	31	1	33	4.1	19	16	33	40	110
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	25	5	21	-	22	3.6	26	17	29	25	97
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	17	4	15	1	16	3.7	17	17	23	21	78
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	6	7	-	8	3.4	6	6	10	8	30
8	25	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	132	314	115	302	14	348	-	317	275	363	408	1389

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of: NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 10/50-55

Patrol Conducted by: E. S. SHARP – PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled: EAST NAKANAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans: MR. S. M. FOLEY A.D.O

7 Police

Natives: 9 2 N.M.A's

Duration—From: 30/11/1954 to: 7/12/1954

Number of Days: 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?: NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services: JUNE/1952

Medical: —/—/1951

Map Reference: N.B. SERIES 4 MILE CENTRAL & EASTERN SECTORS

Objects of Patrol: GENERAL REVISION

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £50:5:0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

✓ ✓ FOR WAR GRATUITIES £45:10:0

Village Popu

Year 1954

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
BAIA	30/11	5	1						1					1			1
NANTAMAU	✓	4	3						1					1	1		1
NUAU	1/12	6	4						1	1					3		2
UBILI	2/12	8	10			1	1							1	1		3
DUA-ALU	✓	3	2										1		1		3
POTO	1/12	2	5											1	1		1
BUBU	3/12	6	2							1				3	1		3
GANAGARASOILO	✓	2	-											2	3		
BAKAKEA	-	1	1											3	3		
APAPULU	-	5	3						1					1	2		
URAMAILI	4/12	2	2					1						2	3		1
GOMU	✓	4	2							1							1
ENASSE	3/12	6	4				1							2	6		
MATALILU	5/12	3	3					1							1		
KAVA	✓													1	1		
MATARURU	✓	1												1	2		3
SULU	6/12	2	1							1					1		
KAIAM	✓	3	3					2				1		2	1		
PASUSU	✓	1	2											1	1		1
TAROBI	-	7	3					1							3		
TOTALS:-		71	51	-	-	1	2	5	5	3	-	1	1	22	35	-	19

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT TAL. 10/54-55 - EAST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

DIARY OF S.M. FOLEY a/ADO.

Friday 26 Nov.	Left Talasea by M.L."Garua" and anchored Walindi overnight.
Sat. 27 Nov.	Left Walindi 3 a.m. and crossed Stettin Bay to Cape Hoskins Post. Visited Malalia Methodist Mission and sailed at noon for East Nakanai.
Sun. 28 Nov.	Left Walo 6 a.m. and after calling at Bialla arrived Ubili2.30 p.m. Mr Sharp P.O. still inland so proceeded to Nantambu and camped 6 p.mm
Mon. 29 Nov.	Left Nantambu 5.30 a.m. and arrived Baia at 8.30 a.m. From Baia to Matanakunei thence Ailo in Powell Harbour. Visited Toriu Plantation and anchored Pondo overnight.
Tues. 30 Nov.	Returned direct to Baia and arrived 8.30 a.m. Census taken and administrative business completed. Arrived Nantambu 1.30 p.m. and census taken. Joined by Mr Sharp P.O. and camped overnight at Ubili.
Wed. 1 Dec.	To Lolobau Plantation for labour inspection. Census taken Poto village during afternoon and camped overnight.
Thur. 2 Dec.	Returned to Ubili and conducted an inquiry. Visited Ulamona mission and sawmill and proceeded to Bialla in the afternoon.
Fri. 3 Dec.	Proceeded to Bubu by Launch and walked back to Bialla inspecting Bubu, Garagarasolo, Baikakea and Apapulu enroute.
Sat. 4 Dec	Visited villages of Goumu, Mataliliu and Mataruru during the day and camped at Walo.
Sun. 5 Dec	Proceeded by canoe around Bangula Bay for 6 hours to Pasusu where census and inspection made. Camped at Tarobi nearby.
Mon. 6 Dec	Left Tarobi 6 a.m. and called at Malalia en route Hoskins. Here received information of a murder in the Witu Island Group so sailed immediately for Talasea. Arrived Talasea 6.30 p.m.

(S.M. Foley)
a/A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,

Cape Hoskins,
20th.December 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,

TALASEA.

REPORT OF PATROL TO

EAST NAKANAI. TAL 10/54-55.

Area Patrolled :	East Nakanai Sub-Division.	
Personnel :	E.S.Sharp	Patrol Officer
	S.M.Foley	a/Assistant District Officer
	3841 L/Cpl/.	KINSIM
	5446B Const.	MAMI
	5143 "	DOWO
	5154 "	YUMING
	7274 "	PELES
	3668 "	ZIMUP
	3664 "	LUKE
	N.M.A.	GAWA
	"	PASAKO
Duration :	30th.November 1954 to 7th.December '54	
Objects :	Census Revision	
	Routine Administration	

xxxxxxxXXXxxxxxxx

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Introduction.

The East Nakanai sub-division covers the stretch of coast from the Toriu river, forming the boundary between the Talasea and Kokopo sub-districts, and the Eastern side of Commodore Bay. Although it has the longest coast line of any other sub-division in the Talasea sub-district, the actual population of the area is small. Villages are grouped roughly according to the dialect or language spoken hence you find the villages from Baia to Ubili including Lolobau in one group, the villages of Bubu to Mataruru forming the second group, and the third group consisting of Sulu,Kajam, Pasusu, and Tarobi. All villages are coastal with the exception of three villages which are situated approx two miles from the beach.

The patrol was a dual affair as Mr.S.M.Foley ADO Talasea accompanied, and the work of the aptrol was shared. The ADC's diary is attached as appendix "C". The last census patrol of the area was conducted in June 1952 by Mr.B.T.Copley. These people have not been neglected however as I have paid them regular visits throughout the year, and as they are within easy travelling distance to Cape Hoskins matters arising from week to week are dealt with on the "spot".

Diary.

November 30th. : Departed Ubili for Nuau. Village lined Admin.duties performed, on to Nantambu met Mr.S.M.Foley ADO. Back to Ubili.Slept.

December 1st. : ADO to Lolobau. Ubili lined village inspected proceeded to Aua-aulu on Lolobau Island. All administartion duties carried out on to Poto. Slept.

December 2nd. : Departed Lolobau for Ubili. Supreme Court matter attended to by Mr.Foley. Proceeded to Bialla. Slept

December 3rd. : ADO to Bubu. Ewasse village lined census revised.

December 4th. : Proceeded to Gigipuna see patrol report Extended Mengen and Kol.

Diary concl.

December 5th. : Departed for Walo via the villages of Matalilliu, Matarurn, and Kiava. All duties carried out. Slept.

December 6th. : Mr.Foley at Walo paying War Damage Compensation, proceeded to Sulu census revised village inspected. On to Kaiam all duties carried out. Proceeded to Tarobi census revised all duties carried out ADO proceeded to Tarobi via Pasusu, revised census en route.

December 7th. : Departed Tarobi for Cape Hoskins. Radio received regarding an incident at Witu. Picked up Mr.F.X.Ryan Agricultural Officer at Cape Hoskins, returned to Talasea en route investigation at Witu.

Deceased Native Estates.

No payments were made.

Native Monies Trust.

There were no outstanding accounts.

War Damage Compensation.

The East Nakanai natives have been most unfortunate in regard to War Damage Compensation payments. These natives were very pro-allied during thw ar , and with this thought in mind evidently their claims have been assesed and paid from two different sources, namely Talasea and Rabaul, The officers following on have been under the impresssion that Rabaul have paid some villages and vice versa, the position now arises where you find one village in a gruup having never received payment. A good example of this being the village of Nuau where the neighbouring villages of Nantambu and Ubili have received payment from Rabaul, but Nuau has not received any monied at all. In the latter half of 1952 I remember sending the claims for the villages of Baia,Nantambu,Nuau,Ubili, and the two villages on Lolobau to Rabaul for payment, unpaid claims have never been returned to Talase to enable payment to be effected.

Claims for Central Nakanai were also paid during the course of tjis patrol.

No. Paid....12 Amount....£50 - 5 .- ø

Outstanding claims not known ..above comments refer.

War Gratuities and Medals.

War Gratuities and Medals.

War gratuity payments were made and all medals held were issued. No outstanding WG11 for this area are held, and it can be considered that this area has been completed.

No.Paid..... 17 Amount.....£45 - 10 - Ø

Banking.

No banking business was conducted.

Plantations.

There are two plantation and one saw mill situated in the East Nakanai sub-division.

Lolobau plantation is on Lolobau Island adjoining the village of Poto. It is purely a coconut plantation owned by Mr.C.W.Blake, and managed by Mr.B.Jacobsen. The labour used on the palntation is all imported, as the labour potential of the two villages Poto,and Aua-aulu ar e not very great. Both casual and agreement workers are employed. Copra production is between 23 and 25 tons per month.

Ulamoma Catholic Mission saw mill lies approx. 2 miles to the west of Ubili village. The mill is owned and operated by the Sacred Heart mission,the Brother in charge being Brother Roleff. The mill is now in full production, both Kamarere and Erima being sawn. The actual layout of the mill is superb all pulleys,blets etc.,being located under the floorboards. Power for the mill is obtained from a large new boilerwhich uses up waste ends etc.for fuel. Trees are fallen with axes,cut in flitches by saws,dragged to the nearest rail head by Caterpiller tractors and then pulled into the mill by a small locomotive. There is approx. 14 miles of rail and sidings leading from the mill. Local Ubili natives are used for the more exacting work as sawyers and imported New Britain labour are used for the heavy labouring jobs.

Biala plantation is situated in the Mauttuta group of East Nakanai, they being the group of villages from Bubu to Mataruru. Copra is the main produce, but the present

Plantations concl.

.....leasee is now planting cocao. The plantation is capable of producing 28 tons of copra per month, however as the plantation has never been cleaned properly since pre-war the present yields are higher than its actual capabilities. The owner is Mr.F.O.Werner who has leased th e plantation to Mr.I.McDougal . The main source of labour is taken from New Guinea, nearly all of whom are under agreement.

Missions.

Both the Methodist and Catholic missions are active, The Methodist mission having the largest following. Previously the Rev.J.Flentje had a station at Bila which lies approx.half way between the villages of Matalilíu, and Mataruru, this station was abandoned in 1951, and Malalia, a pre-war station in West Nakanai, was opened up. The method of contact with the people being confined to quarterly meetings and patrols.

The Catholic section of the community are confined to the villages situated in the immediate vicinity of Ulamona where the Rev.Father Stamm M.SC is the Father in charge, and Pasusu, and Tarobi where Father Wagner M.S.C. has a small station at Tarobi, his main station is situated inland at Sio in Central Nakanai. I am lead to believe that Father Wagner is at present establishing a new station at Gaikeke in Central Nakanai, the commencement of the station being after my patrol of Central Nakanai in May June of 1954. As I have not received any application for a mission lease from either Father Wagner or his Superior at Vunapope, or any official communication on the subject could I be informed as to the position?

The relationship between the two mission is friendly and cordial.

Education.

There are no Administration schools established in East Nakanai and the education of these natives is left to the missions. Nearly every village has a small village school where the rudiments of writing and reading are taught. Selected students from the Methodist controlled village schools attend the higher school at Malalia, where, if they show any promise after three years they are sent to the George Brown College at Vunarima in Rabaul. After completing their course the successful students are then sent out to become teachers in village schools.

The Catholic mission run much the same scheme, but a native is termed to be capable of running a small school after he completes his course either at Ulamona or Tarobi higher schools. Many of the Catholic pupils, however attend the schools at Vunapope or Vuvu, the graduates from these schools are generally given the position of teachers ate a higher school or a big village school.

There are many natives in the area that can write a brand of English, none h owever can speak English.

Agriculture.

These natives are not good Agriculturalists, and the slightest cahnge in season, or a minor outbreak of insect pest generally manages to set them back until something else matures. During these breaks, which are frequent, they manage to survive on a diet of Sago and their usual amounts of fish. They are excellent fishermen and fish plays a major role in their diet.

Sweet potato, although not being their staple bulk food is definitely gaining in popularity. The variety at present planted is exceptionally good, both in appearance and flavour.... lacking the stringiness of texture thatmost varieties develop when mature.

All villages have coconut groves, the size of which depending on the size and the enthusiasm of the people. The move to plant cocao is now running high, and just prior to the patrol Mr.F.X.Ryan Agricultural Extensions Officer visited the area, and looking at the work achieved during his visit, from a laymans point of view only, his patrol was highly successful. A copy of Mr.Ryan's report would

Agriculture concl.
.... be appreciated, as xx I am leaving the area in the next few months, proceeding on leave, and my successor will not be familiar with the future plans of this scheme.

Copra is being produced, but as the amount produced does not warrant the establishment of a Co-operative the copra is sold to Biala plantation.

Livestock.

Pigs appear to be the main domesticated animal kept. The village of Ubili is the source of supply for this area as well as West Nakanai. The type of pig is excellent, the price paid reasonably low, and they are natural foragers as can be seen by the devastation of the village gardens. A Berkshire boar was sent to the area in 1951 but no real improvement can be seen, probably owing to the fact that the services of the boar were not supervised, the pig has since died. Unlike the inland villages the coastal people allow their pigs to wander in the village, owing to the fact that nearly all kitchens are built on the ground the pigs are always in attendance at meal times.

Dogs are prolific, and the native makes sure that the maximum amount of work is given the dog with a minimum amount of food and attention.

Poultry is fast becoming popular and as flocks increase so will the fowl play an increasing part in their diet.

Timber.

Stands of Kamarere are excellent, and even with the saw mill at Ulamona another mill would not strain the source of supply. Erima is another type of timber that is plentiful, and is at present in demand as a lining material. Taun and other spp. of tree exist in isolated patches, and although not being profitable to mill alone they could be incorporated in the output of an established mill.

The natives have no worry reagrding timber for their own needs as stands of Mangroveand Callophyllum spp. are common. Wulai is used for rafters etc., but mangrove is gradually becoming popu lar, and I think will eventuall replace Wulai.

Resources.

Perhaps the most important natural resource is the small conical shell called "Tambu", which is sold to the natives of Rabaul for conversion into native currency. The current ruling price is now 10/- for a 12 ounce tin. The demand always exceed the supply, and the Tolai natives have adopted the system of sending money to the various villages as a deposit and an incentive to swim for the shell. The position at the present time is reaching a crisis as the East Nakanai natives calculate that they are at present holding sufficient funds to keep them busy for the next eighteen months. This figure is an understatement as with the increasing interest in their own projects such as cacao swimming for this shell will be pushed into the background. It would be appreciated if the various councils in the Rabaul area could be informed of this position and in future not to send money, but too send a representative who could gauge the output, and so buy accordingly.

Trochus swimming is also another resource which is being utilised to the fullest. Copra is also being produced as previously stated, and with the introduction of cocao this area will have another income boost.

Villages.

All villages visited were neat, and tidy and the standard of housing good. Most of the villages are built in, or adjoining their coconut groves.Pigs, and dogs are a constant menace, and a never ending round is made of the village by the women, who clean up the mess made by these animals.

The average house shows that some thought, and effort has been put into their construction. They are generally two room dwellings with a front verandah. The walls are made from plaited bamboo, and the rooof covering sago palm fronds. The village of Ubili, and Nuau utilise t e waste timber from the Ulamona saw mill, and their houses are of a very high standard.

All villages are within close proximity of running xx water, and the penalty for abluting above the drinking water are very servere.

Village Officials.

Paramount Luluais	....	Nil
Luluais	.....	18
Tul tuls	.....	19
Medical Tul tuls	.....	7

The following officials, and natives hold the Administration Loyal Service Medallion :-

Luluai Lau-a of Nantambu village
Tul Tul Gabu of Nuau village
Luluai Moite of Ubili village
and Native Koali of Ubili village.

Officials on the whole are doing some excellent work and meet every new suggestion with enthusiasm which is soon imparted into the natives of their respective villages. Their "go-ahead" att itude will benefit the sub-division in the future. At the present time they are all enthused with the bright prospects of the cocao industry, and at present are devoting much of their time into preparing areas for the planting of cocao.

The undermentioned appointment is forwarded for approval:

Tul tul Batile of Nuau to the position of Luluai owing to the death of the Luluai, Native Gabu to the position of Tul tul.

Rest Houses.

All rest houses are well built, and attractively designed. They are adequate in size, and are generally situated a little way from the village. The rest houses at Ubili, and Nuau like the village houses are built out of scarp material from the saw mill at Ulamona.

Roads and Bridges.

As the mode of travelling in this area is mainly by canoes, roads exist only between villages that are situated close to one another. These roads were all well kept and most of them would be able to take vehicular traffic.

Bridges were non-existant, as like all coastal rivers in New Guinea these rivers are subject to flooding, and unless permanent bridges are built the bridging of rivers is a waste of time.

Cemeteries.

All ceneteries were well kept and had attractive borders of clooured shrubs. One or two graves were marked with cement headstones, but otherwise graves were marked by the planting of crotons.

Census.

Census figures for the sub-division are given under Appendix "A".

A total of 20 villages were visited, and a population of 1519 wa s recorded. Although the area has been contacted frequently this was the fisrt census patrol since the patrol conducted by Mr.Copley in 1952. The increase in population recorded was 92 a pleasing sign in such a sparesly populated group. An average of 1.6 births for every death was recorded which reveals that there is a gradual natural increase in population. I do not think that this figure will be improved on over the following years and only a gradual increase can be expected during future patrols.

Recored migrations in and out were mainly between villages in the sub-division. No unusual trends in population were noticed.

Complaints and Courts.

All complaints and courts are d alt with at the post at Cape Hoskins as they arise, and only minore complaints were dealt with during the course of the patrol. These were settled to the satisfaction of both parties.

Anthropology.

(a). No specimens were collected.

(b). Nothing of interest was noticed.

Cartography and Vulcanological.

A rough sketch map of the area traversed accompanies this report.

Mount Ulawun and Bamus were both active, but only the usual amount of activity was noticed. Heavy scouring has taken place on the summit of Mt.Ulawun which is misleading if the observer does not realise what it is. A tremor of strength 2 duration 4 seconds was experienced at Nantambu on the 30th.of November.

General.

The Tul tul of Nuau, Gabu, is the local leader fro the movement at present in West Nakanai. His following is small, and he is in disagreement with some points of policy, as long as Gabu keeps his activities confined to the coastal villages and does not attempt to spread it into the Extended Mengen and Kol areas I do not think that much harm will be done.

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge
Cape Hoskins

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Appendix to East Nakanai Patrol.

- HEALTH -

The health throughout the area was average with the exception of Poto village situated on Lolobau Island. This village gave the impression of severe in-breeding coupled with lack of personal hygiene. The village housing also was far from being good, and with the approach of the "wet season" many rapid re pairs wil have to be effected.

Health will imrpove greatly now that another Aid post has been established at Ubilli. It is also the intention of Dr.J.McKay to establish another Aid post at the village of Gomu to cover those groups of villages situated in the vicinity of Biala plantation.

Native Medical Assistants Gawa and Pasaku accompanied the patrol, and both carried out their duties cheerfully, and effectively.

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

Appendix "B"

REPORT ON R.P. and NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

PERSONNEL.

Reg.No. 3841	L/Cpl. KINSIM	: A sound and relaible N.C.O.
Reg.No. 5446B	Const. MAMI	: The makings of a good N.C.O. reliable and responsible. Has been recommended for promotion.. again recommended.
Reg.No. 5143	Const. DOWO	: A solid worker effecient and reliable.
Reg.No. 5154	" YUMING	: A likeable personality but rather lazy.
Reg.No. 7274	" PELES	: A willing and steady worker.

The detachment worked well together and have gained considerable experience on patrol over the last seven months. They are now fully conversant with the Cape Hoskins area and realise their responsibilities whilst on patrol.

E. S. Sharp

.....

E.S.Sharp Officer in Charge

Cape Hoskins.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TAL 30/1

Sub District Office
T A L A S E A

28th December 1954.

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT - TAL 10/54-55.
EAST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Mr. Sharp's report is attached. The organisation of this patrol was a little unusual. The writer was anxious to inspect this Sub Division, and the most convenient time seemed to be at the conclusion of Mr. Sharp's Mengen-Kol patrol, when the station launch would be required at Ulamona to pick up that patrol party. Once there, it was decided to do a joint patrol and get the launch out of the area before the North West blew really hard. There are very few good anchorages in this section of the coast.

The patrol was scheduled for Mr. Sharp, therefore he has written the report. My diary has been added as an appendix.

It would be appreciated if a check could be made at both the District Office, Rabaul and the Sub District Office, Kokopo for East Nakanai war damage claims. Some have been paid from Rabaul, some from Kokopo, and there are still a number of claims outstanding which are not held at Talasea.

I have not yet met the Rev.Fr.Wagner M.S.C., but I hope to visit his inland station in the next few months. At that time I will ascertain the circumstances of the Gaikeke situation.

A Tolai entreprenuer, Tomboka of Ramale, has proved a thorough nuisance in this area. One of his many schemes, the trading of cocoa seed for "tambu" shell, has led to much indiscriminate cocoa planting by the East Nakanai people. The Agricultural Extension people are aware of the situation and have taken some corrective measures. However, it is a pity to have the peoples' enthusiasm exploited by this rogue. He was not in the area during my visit, but I warned the people to have nothing to do with him if he should return. I will give you a separate report on his activities.

The East Nakanai patrol is a very pleasant and a very easy patrol, particularly if done by launch. The population is small and there are long distances involved, but the enthusiasm of their welcome makes the effort worthwhile.

.....
(S.M.Foley)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

36/13/174

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/4-

District Office,
Rabaul.

4th February, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No TAL.10-54/55 by Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp - East Nakanai Sub-Division, Talasea.

Now that Mr Allan has taken up duty at Rabaul I have asked him to make War Damage one of his special cares. He will see this Report and do what he can from this end to straighten things out.

I am taking up the matter of the possible new Mission establishment at GAIKEKE with the business manager of the Roman Catholic Mission at Vunapope and will advise the Assistant District Officer, accordingly.

I am not in favour of establishing Government schools in this area unless a thorough investigation by a competent officer reveals that such action is urgent and essential. This is a Mission stronghold and due consideration should be given to the work they are doing and we should avoid, if possible, any duplication of this work.

A copy of Mr Ryan's (Agricultural Extension Officer) report has already gone forward to Talasea.

I doubt very much if the natives of the Gazelle Peninsula would listen to any advice with regard to the purchase of TAMBU. This commodity is such an essential part of native life that they are prepared to take any risks and go to any lengths to acquire it. However, the word will be passed around.

Although, as the Patrol Officer describes, travelling in this area is mainly by canoe or by pinnace, for those fortunate enough to possess them, I feel that the best patrols would be carried out along those roads linking up the various villages, for in this way a much better appreciation of the situation can be made.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

30-13-174

10th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report TALASEA No.10 of 1954/55

Receipt of the report is acknowledged. It is an excellent idea to have somebody in charge of War Damage. I think that everybody will be glad when it is completed.

I agree with your remarks with regard to setting up of schools in the area.

Your remarks re Tambu are very true and I think that it will be a very long time before it becomes the "PESIN BELONG BIPOA".

With regard to your last paragraph, my idea is the same. When travelling by pinnace or canoe one does not see the condition of the country but only what is seen in the villages visited.

An excellent idea to discuss the GAIKEKE establishment with the business manager. Lots of gaps can be bridged during a friendly discussion.

Items concerning other Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

PIA 10/2

A.A.R
(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 . EAST NAKANAI Appendix "A"

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Baia	30/11	5	1						1					1			1				1			1					3	8	2	10	-	10	2	11	9	14	18	54
Nantambu	"	4	3						1					1	1		1	2		1										3	9	2	8	-	8	2.5	7	10	15	14	46
Nuau	1/12	6	4						1	1					3		2		2	2	5	1								4	35	3	24	1	22	3.6	25	17	32	27	107
Ubili	2/12	8	10			1	1							1	1		3	3	1	2			1				1			13	47	8	42	3	45	4.1	50	45	51	53	201
Aua-aulu	"	3	2									1			1		3	4		4	1									9	19	6	14	1	16	3.4	22	15	19	16	73
Poto	1/12	2	5											1	1		1	3			3									4	20	4	19	-	19	2.2	19	16	36	36	110
Bubu	3/12	6	2							1				3	1		3	-	1		2						1			4	16	2	14	1	14	2	23	10	22	22	80
Garagarasoilo	"	2												2	3			1			5									2	14	3	8	-	8	2	8	12	15	12	52
Baikakea	"	1	1											3	3						2									-	9	-	2	-	2	2	2	3	11	4	22
Apapulu	"	5	3						1					1	2						4									4	17	4	13	1	13	2.5	15	16	19	19	73
Uramaili	4/12	2	2					1						2	3					2	2									-	4	1	4	-	4	2.5	5	5	7	7	26
Gomu	"	4	2							1							1	1			8					2				4	19	3	20	-	20	3	22	17	19	18	96
Ewasse	3/12	6	4				1							2	6			2			12	2				3				10	49	6	31	2	34	3.8	32	30	39	35	153
Matalilia	5/12	3	3					1							1			1			14									3	33	1	12	-	12	3	15	14	27	18	88
Kiava	"													1	1						2									2	10	-	4	-	4	2	7	1	10	5	25
Matarura	"	1												1	2		3	3		1	2					3				2	18	2	14	-	14	2	8	8	22	17	60
Sulu	6/12	2	1							1					1				2	2	1	1								2	7	1	6	-	5	2.3	8	3	7	6	26
Kaiam	"	3	3					2				1		2	1						1									8	16	3	10	1	9	2.5	21	11	16	13	62

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1954..... East Nakanai

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
Pasusu	6/12	1	2											1	1		1				2		1						3	12	2	10	-	10	2.5	15	7	15	14	54
Tarobi	"	7	3					1							3				1		10	3					1	2	4	31	5	27	1	29	2.4	23	19	24	29	111
TOTALS		71	51	-	-	1	2	5	5	3	-	1	1	22	35	-	19	20	7	14	77	7	3				11	2	14	393	60	277	11	298		338	268	420	393	1519

pu ation Register

Area Patrolled EAST NAKANAI

Migrations				Absent from Village								Labour Potential				Females		Average Size of Family	Totals (Excluding Absentee)				Grand Total
				At Work				Students															
In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
1				1		1						3	8	2	10	-	10	2	11	9	14	18	54
1			1									3	9	2	8	-	8	2.5	7	10	15	14	46
2		2	2	5	1							4	35	3	24	1	22	3.6	25	17	32	27	107
3		1	2			1				1		13	47	8	42	3	45	4.1	50	45	51	53	201
3			4	1								9	19	6	14	1	16	3.4	22	15	19	16	73
1		[illegible]	3	3								4	20	4	19	-	19	2.2	19	16	36	36	110
3		1	.	2						1		4	16	2	14	1	14	2	23	10	22	22	80
				5								2	14	3	8	-	8	2	8	12	15	12	52
				2								-	9	-	2	-	2	2	2	3	11	4	22
				4								4	17	4	13	1	13	2.5	15	16	19	19	[illegible]
!			2	2								-	4	1	4	-	4	2.5	5	5	7	7	[illegible]6
1				8						2		4	19	3	20	-	20	3	22	17	19	18	96
.				12	2					3		10	49	6	31	2	34	3.8	32	30	39	35	153
				14								3	33	1	12	-	12	3	15	14	27	18	88
				2								2	10	-	4	-	4	2	7	1	10	5	25
3		.	1	2						3		2	18	2	14	-	14	2	8	8	22	17	60
		2	2	1	1							2	7	1	6	-	5	2.3	8	3	7	6	26
				1								8	16	3	10	1	9	2.5	21	11	16	13	62
1				2		1						3	12	2	10	-	10	2.5	15	7	15	14	54
		1		10	3	3				1	2	4	31	5	27	1	29	2.4	23	19	24	29	111
19	2	7	14	77	7	3	-	-	-	11	2	84	393	60	272	11	298	-	338	268	420	393	1519

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No TAL 11/54-55

Patrol Conducted by S. M. FOLEI ADO.

Area Patrolled WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR LANG CPO.

Natives 3.

Duration—From 19/3/19[illegible] to 20/4/1955

Number of Days 32 DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../9/1954

Medical ..../9/1954

Map Reference MAP ENCLOSED.

Objects of Patrol 1. CENSUS REVISION 2. PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE
3 GENERAL ADMINISTRATIVE BUSINESS.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ 3,028/18/3

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL.

XXX NA.30-13-18

18th August, 1955.

The District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO.TAL 11/54-55 - S. M. FOLEY, A.D.O. -
WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

The report and your comments thereto of the 11th July, 1955, have been read with interest.

2. I regret to hear that the natives show little interest in the planting of cocoa. Since the war the natives of West Nakanai seem to have drifted apart from the Administration, and in order to remedy this I established the Patrol Post in the area before leaving New Britain. I hope that the Post may be staffed by an officer who will be capable of regaining the people's confidence. I have no doubt that Mr. Foley has done his best, but it is obvious that the people are still greatly influenced by the Father in charge of the local Catholic Mission. Although Father Berger is well meaning I have sometimes doubted the wisdom of his counsel's to the people. For instance, it is now clear that his plan to replace all village houses with huts of corrugated iron has been a failure. I was apprehensive of the scheme from the start, fearing that the people would too quickly lose the art of thatching - from the report these corrugated iron structures are little used by the people. I hope that some benefit may be obtained from them in the catchment of water.

3. Mr. Foley's comments on Bateri, a former leader of a native religion are of interest. Since the war Bateri has been very subdued indeed, but just before the Japanese occupation was a man of great influence. Despite his present quietness, he should be carefully watched. This man is a native mystic and was subject to hallucinations. Like Mr. Foley I find it difficult to understand why he was selected to make a tour of Port Moresby after the occupation. I hope that his eclipse is permanent.

4. You have my permission to send selected Tolai natives to West Nakanai in order to raise their enthusiasm for cocoa and increased coconut planting. But it must be remembered that for centuries the Tolai have been visiting West Nakanai to buy uncut Tambu shell. The two people are not generally friendly. It might perhaps be a better idea to select certain West Nakanai leaders to visit Rabaul and let them see what has been done there. However, I leave this to your discretion.

5. It is proposed to post an experienced A.D.O. to replace Mr. Foley and it is my intention that this posting should be permanent for at least two terms.

J. K. McCarthy

(J. K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

c.c. A.D.O., TALASEA.

20/13/184

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
13 JUL

In Reply Please Quote

No. TAL 11/54-55

District Office,
Rabaul.

11th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. TAL 11/54-55 - A.D.O. S.M.Foley - West Nakanai Sub Division.

Forwarded herewith please are original and two copies of the above mentioned patrol report. Extracts from it have been forwarded to interested Departments in this District. Points which require comment are as follows:-

Health :

The health figures are encouraging and the ratio of births to deaths - 118 to 25 (only 2 of which were under 1-year of age) - gives an indication of the valuable work being done by the Mission hospitals and the Administration aid posts.

In regard to the proposed T.B. survey of the area, I will suggest to the District Medical Officer that any patients requiring prolonged hospitalisation be treated in the Mission hospitals in the area, rather than have to come to Kokopo where the Administration Native T.B. hospital is situated.

The advantages of such a course are obvious, and I am sure that the Missions controlling the hospitals will cooperate to the fullest extent.

Agriculture :

The agricultural potentialities of the area are well known to you, and no doubt you will be pleased to read of the extension of native copra growers and the change in method of trading with Matavulu Plantation (see under Native Situation).

However it is disappointing to read of the apparent lack of interest in the planting of cocoa. I use the term "apparent" because it seems quite clear from Mr Foley's report that if the local political situation were clarified, then the benefits of this most profitable crop would surely appeal to the self interest of the people.

Do you think a visit to the area by one or two of the successful Tolai cocoa growers would do anything to increase local interest in cocoa? I have in mind NADIPALAI of NGATUR and TORERE of PELEGIR, both of whom I think you know.

They could tell the Nakanai that in the Gazelle Peninsula the benefits they derive from native cocoa production far outweigh any local political squabbles, and that Tolais generally, whilst having strong feelings

on certain political aspects, are reaping a handsome dividend from the Administration sponsored native cocoa scheme. They could also point out the incompatibility between keeping pigs and cultivating cocoa.

I feel that every possible effort should be made to convince the Nakanai people of the immense value of cocoa production and an approach along the lines indicated above whilst perhaps unorthodox, might just turn the balance of Nakanai opinion.

I would value your opinion of this suggestion. Should you approve, the natives selected, the Assistant District Officer, Talasea and the Agricultural Extension officer would be suitably briefed on their respective roles.

As to the depredation on food and other crops by parrots, I think it will not be long before we are receiving applications from natives for permission to own and use shot guns to control these pests: particularly if cocoa planting is undertaken.

It would be hard to find grounds to reject any such application, as I know from Mr R. Marsland what a nuisance these birds are and what effort he has put into keeping these under control. I would certainly recommend the issue of shot guns to responsible native farmers if it were considered necessary.

Resources :

There appears to be little demand in Rabaul for rattan cane, however I would be pleased if enquiries could be made in Port Moresby on the commercial possibilities of this product.

Roads and Bridges:

I think the main emphasis should be on the construction of the five bridges required between GAVAIVA west to the DAGI river. The Assistant District Officer will be advised to keep this matter under constant review, and to submit estimates of costs so that application can be made for the necessary funds to be made available.

Native Situation :

I think it true to say that there has been an easing, if not an actual improvement, in the native situation. I ascribe this to three main causes:-

(1) The presence of Mr Foley as Assistant District Officer - an extremely level headed, objectively minded and competent officer.

(2) The new method of trading adopted by Matapulu Plantation which is proving of financial benefit to the individual copra producer.

(3) The departure of Mr Valentine from the area. I am sure that his presence, particularly towards the end of his sojourn, and his open and violent disagreements with Fr. Berger only served to exacerbate an already uneasy native situation.

But the easing of the situation, as Mr Foley's report implies, demands of us some planned and practical steps, firstly to consolidate what has been gained and secondly to evolve such measures as will permanently improve the economic and social conditions of the people.

The acceptance of and participation in any project designed to stimulate cocoa (and other cash crops) would obviously be a step in the right direction. And in the sphere of civic and social responsibility I know of no better training than that which is received in these areas under local Government bodies. However, until we have clarified our minds and received specific and unequivocal directions on the many aspects of local Government policy as yet unresolved, I do not suggest any extension of Native Local Government as yet, to the Nakanai area.

Mr Foley is going on leave in October next, and I trust he will be replaced by as capable and level headed an officer as Foley. The question of his relief (and of Patrol Officers Lang and Hastings)who are also to go on leave shortly) will be written up in a separate memorandum. In the meantime, Mr Foley will be requested to keep the situation under close review. In addition, I hope to visit the area in the near future when I do a tour of the District, and I also propose to send an experienced senior officer, probably Mr Orken, to spend at least a fortnight with Mr Foley so that, at this Headquarters at least, we shall have a couple of officers with something more than a superficial knowledge of the situation.

(John J. Murphy)
A/District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PApUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

25 May 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT TAL 11/1954-1955.
WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION.

Officer conducting patrol	:	S.M. Foley A.D.O.
Area patrolled	:	West Nakanai Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.
Objects of patrol	:	Census revision, Payment war danage, General administrative business.
Date commenced	:	19 March 1955
Date completed	:	20 April 1955
Duration	:	32 days.
Personnel accompanying	:	Mr M. Lang C.P.O.
N.G.P.F.	:	5130 Constable BISILO 5140 " UANBIS
Medical	:	N.M.O. Waritela.
Last DDS Patrol	:	September 1954
Last Medical patrol	:	September 1954

INTRODUCTION.

The West Nakanai Sub Division contains all those people living on the broad peninsula between the Dagi and the Kapiura Rivers on the North Coast of New Britain. The area is about 25 miles east of Talasea station.

The Sub Division is a well known one. It was thoroughly patrolled and controlled before the war and the present patrol is the fourth complete patrol of the Sub Division in the past two years. The administrative attention given to this sub division is well warranted in view of the interesting native situation here, the emergence of a nativistic movement, and from any consideration of the tremendous agricultural potential of the peninsula.

Nakanai seems to be a general name, the origin of which is obscure. For administrative purposes one refers to the Sub divisions of East, Central and West Nakanai covering an area of 100 miles along the north coast and inland to the Central Range. The native of the inland Megigi River valley has nothing in common with the native of Hoskins Peninsula yet they are generally referred as "Nakanai". Even the "West Nakanai" are not one language culture group but are composed of four groups of similar culture pattern but different dialects. Recognition of these differences within the Sub division is essential to gain any appreciation of the native situation here.

D I A R Y.

Saturday 19 March: Left Talasea at 11 a.m. by canoe and camped at Garille at 3 p/m. Inspected road progress towards the Kulia River.

Sunday 20 March: Cargo by canoe while writer walked along road from Garklle to Patanga. Stayed at Patanga for one hour then inspected the old Japanese road between Patanga and Kilu.

Monday 21 March: Visited Walindi and Numundo Plantations and camped at Ruango village.

Tuesday 22 March: To Morokia village for inspection and return Ruango.

Wednesday 23 March: At Ruango and San Remo Plantation attending to plantation and administrative matters.

Thursday 24 March: Returned to Talasea by San Remo pinnace to sign off Bali plantation labour arriving by chartered vessel.

Friday 25 March: At Talasea where sign off attended to. Torrential rain prevented departure,

Saturday 26 March: Accompnied by Mr. M. Lang, C.P.O. left Talasea by Catholic Mission pinnace. Heavy rain made navigation difficult so camped at Walindi.

Sunday 27 March: Called Ruango to pick up patrol gear and crossed Stettin Bay to Benauli where camp made 4 p.m.

Monday 28 March: Census taken at Benauli and war damage payments made. Work started on road and new rest house.

Tuesday 29 March: From Benauli to Kwalekessi about 1¼ hours walk. Census and war damage payments.

Wednesday 30 March: From Kwalekessi by road to Gavuvu River where bridge site viewed. Lunch at Matavulu Plantation and inspected Hoskins airstrip during afternoon. Camped Matavulu.

Thrusday 31 March: Left Matavulu for Kassis at 7 a.m., 2o minutes walk. Census taken and war damage paid. Moved 10 minutes to Galiwali for same procedures and then camped in the Rest House at PoraPora.

Friday 1 April: Lined and censused PoraPora. After lunch walked 2 hours inland to Waisisi. Remained here overnight.

Saturday 2 April: Returned to PoraPora from Waisisi. Lined and censused Vovosi and paid war damage claims.

Sunday 3 April: Observed . Visited Valoka Mission.

Monday 4 April: Mr Lang departed at 6 a.m. to return Talasea. Writer proceeded Gavaiva 40 minutes where census taken and village inspected. Moved to Valoka village 10 minutes distant. Completed business there and in nearby Kalolo during afternoon.

Tuesday 5 April: Lined and censused Kavutu and camped MoraMora.

Wednesday 6 April; Inspected Hoskins Police Post. Camped overnight at Malalai.

Thursday 7 April: Census taken in Gavuvu village. Left there about 11 a.m. for Kerapi and camped Galilo.

Friday 8 April: Census taking in Vavua and Rapuri villages. Mr Lang rejoined patrol that night.

D I A R Y (Cont'd)

Saturday 9 April: Moved from Galilo to Koimumu for censustaking. Mr Lang visited Lavege village.

Easter Sunday 10 April: Visited Vavua Mission during morning. During afternoon Mr Lang paid war damage claims while the wrtier addressed an assembly of village officials.

Monday 11 April: Left Galilo at 7 a.m. and returned through Kerapi and Gavuvu paying war damage there. Walked inland to Gulei village and camped in the Rest House at Rikau.

Tuesday 12 April: Gear sent to MoraMora while the writer prodeeded to Matavulu for information on a D.C.A party due there today for movement to Talasea. Returned to MoraMora.

Wednesday 13 April: Paid war damage claims at Kavutu and Kalolo.

Thursday 14 April: Paid war damage claims at Valoka and Gavaiva and camped at PoraPora.

Friday 15 April: Patrol advance exhausted so Mr Lang returned Talasea. Writer proceeded from PoraPora through Galiwali, Kassia, Matavulu and Kwalekessi to camp at Benauli.

Saturday 16 April: Addressed meeting of village officials and departed for Buluma. Camped at Mai in late fternoon.

Sunday 17 April: From Mai at 8 a.m. and followed the old road to the deserted Goungo village site, about 1½ hours though 40 minutes was lost putting a temporary bridge across the Ganuka River. Went inland to Moso village. Left Moso at 3 p.m. and returned to beach camp at Goungo at 5.30 p.m.

Monday 18 April: Addressed village officials of this area this morning and departed for Ruango after lunch. About three hours by canoe.

Tuesday 19 April: Left Ruango 8 a.m. and inspected TA.L. site at Kulungi. Camped Walindi.

Wednesday 20 April: Left Walindi 7.30 a.m. and inspected road en route Tlasea. Arrived Talasea after noon.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES.

No monies are held in this fund for distribution in this Sub Division.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol Mr Lang C.P.O. was concerned with the payment of outstanding war damage claims. Every effort was made to complete the payments in this Sub Division, but there are still some claims unpaid because of the absence of the claimants. A total amount of £3,028/18/3 was distributed. The advance and vouchers has been brought to account.

WAR GRATUITY AND MEDALS.

All medals and gratuities for ex soldiers in this area have been distributed by earlier patrols.

NATIVE MONIES TRUST ACCOUNT.

No payments were made during the patrol.

BANKING

Because of the distance involved in visiting the nearest Commonwealth Savings Bank Agency all war damage claims were paid in cash. Some bank queries were attended to but no cash business was done.

PLANTATIONS.

There are two plantations on the Peninsula. Natavulu, which was owned by a Rabaul syndicate, was devasted during the war and is now being replanted by the new owner, Mr Frank Maynard. Because of a shortage of capital Mr Maynard does not employ a permanent labour force. He calls on the local villages for labour as he requires it, usually for the discharge or loading of a ship or work on the maintenance of the aerodrome at Hoskins.

Meggigi was recently sold for the estate of the late H. McKenzie and it was purchased by a Chinese group. The plantation is wholly overgrown with secondary growth and very little remains of the original plantings.

MISSIONS.

Two mission bodies have been active here for some years. They are the Roman Catholic Vicariate of Rabaul and the Methodist Overseas Mission of Rabaul.

The Catholic Mission maintain two stations, Valoka and Vavua. The senior station, Valoka, was opened by Rev. Fr Stamm M.S.C. in 1924. Father Stamm is still living on the coast here for he is now the resident pastor at Ulamona. Valoka is staffed by a priest, Rev H. Berger M.S.C. and four sisters; a nurse, two teachers and a housekeeper. They maintain a hospital and a school. On the occasion of my visit there were 185 children in the school. Vavua, the second Catholic station, is under the charge of Rev Munzlinger M.S.C. who cares for about 600 parishoners. His main work is the preparation of the history of the Bainings massacre of 1904 when Father Rascher M.S.C. and nine other missionaries were murdered by the Bainings natives.

Rev J. Flentze is the pastor in charge of the Methodist at Malalia where a school and a hospital is maintained. In this work he is assisted by his wife and also Sister E. Murray, a medical missionary who runs the hospital. The Rev Flentze, a most energetic person, is also responsible for a large area of the Eastern and Central Nakanai.

WAR DISPOSALS.

The few items of small value which have been left on the peninsula have been listed in earlier reports.

EDUCATION.

All schools in the Sub Division are conducted by the Missions. From these schools both Missions draw pupils for their higher schools, the Catholics to Vuvu, Rabaul and the Methodists to Vunarima, Rabaul.

At the time of my patrol both Missions were concerned about the staffing of their village schools with teachers of sufficient qualifications to meet the new demands of the Administration.

HEALTH.

The general health of the people is good. No yaws or large tropical ulcers were seen. The proportion of births over deaths is good and there was no evidence of an unusual infant mortality rate.

The Sub Dvision is well served by two Mission hospitals, staffed by European nurses, and three administration aid posts. There was a complete medical patrol of the area last August and at the time of writing this report Dr McKay is in the area inspecting aid posts and visiting the Mission Hospitals.

Dr Randmae is due in the Nakanai in a fortnight's time to conduct a T.B. survey.

AGRICULTURE.

With only three exceptions, all villages of the Sub division are situated on the beach fringe of the Peninsula. Immediately inland from the villages runs the main road, parallel to the coast. Beyond the road lie the village gardens. Walking inland one passes the gardens and then for a distance of about two miles secondary growth indicative of old gardens. The remainder of the area is covered with virgin forest except for the few inland areas of population.

Gardening practice among the West Nakanai differs from most other tribal gardening practice in New Britain. The usual pattern is for the extended family or larger social unit to unite in the clearing of the new garden area. The whole village garden area is comprised of from four to a dozen particular garden areas. In the West Nakanai the whole village combine to make one large clearing. In fact at Porapora several villages have combined to clear an area of over 120 acres. The complete garden area is fenced against the pigs and then individual plots are developed within the fenced area.

The gardens are planed with taro as the main crop, interspersed with some cassava and greens. Bananas and pawpaws can be seen but the natives state that they are able to save very little fruit from the ravages of the small green and red "kalangal" parrot. Taro is in good supply at this time of the year - the end of the wet season. The shortage reported by Mr Sharp, P.O. in September last year, embarrased them for a time although they were able to purchase foodstuffs from local tradestores with their copra proceeds.

These people have made a ~~o~~wrthwhile effort to extend their coconut groves and far more planting has been done than in other areas of the Sub District. It appeared that there has been about a 30% extension of their pre war groves. These plantings are from one to three years old and may still be destroyed by pigs. On every side there was this complaint or excuse that the pigs had destroyed most of the plantings. Some areas have been replanted repeatedly because of foraging pigs. In various discussions with the people during the patrol the writer questioned the value of the pig to the community at this time. It is obvious that no real agricultural extension can be planned under present circumstances. Their present groves cannot satisfy their present needs and they were warned that they are facing a problem of a growing population and a greater demand for money which could only be satisfied in the extension of village industry or by the migration of their children to work in other areas.

There has been little response to the offer of the Agricultural Department to assist them in the development of cocoa plots. They have been visited several times by an Extension Officer from Rabaul.

AGRICULTURE (Cont'd)

The reluctance of a large number of the people to participate in the cacoa extension work has been ascribed to the influence of the "native movement". This is partially true. Cocoa planting and the West Nakanai Native Society have been associated in the native mind and native rumour has extended the impression that villages must come within the Co-operative before they will be permitted to plant cocoa..."they will not get a licence". Others feel that by refusing to join the cocoa scheme they are in some way, defying the Administration . They are a small minority but in any case, cocoa planting has become an issue in local politics.

The villages of Kerapi, Gulei and Rikau have cleared areas of bush for the introduction of cocoa. At Gulei shade has been established and at Galilo there has been an interplanting of cocoa and coconuts. Of the planting material received there last December, over 250 positions were planted. On the writer's count on Easter Sunday 68 plants remain, the rest having been destroyed by pigs. During the writer's four days at Galilo, pigs roamed the coconut grove all day so there is no certainity that there is a single planting left there.

The leaders of the native movement were doubtful whether their people would maintain the effort necessary to bring an area of cocoa to fullbearing. Lima, the leader, was frank enough to admit that he did not think that the people were capable of such a sustained effort. He said that he had worked on cocoa at Volupai Plantation before the war and he doubted whether the natives could keep their trees free of pests. Eventually the leaders expressed their willingness to send several young men to Talilligap for training provided that they received some training in pest control as well as in the cultivation of cocoa.

It is hoped that an Extension officer can revisit the area in the near future. I believe that he will find the people more co-operative. He could then make his own decision whether it is worthwhile perservering with cocoa extension in this area. In the meantime it is my intention to push ahead with coconut planting and to endeavour to get some control on pig herds in villages.

FORESTRY.

Good stands of coastal hardwood and semi hardwood timbers may be found throughout the Peninsula. They have been described by Mr Sharp, PO, in his previous reports and also by Mr A. Floyd of the Department of Forests.

RESOURCES.

The basic resources of this land and their availability have been the subject of other reports. There is a great deal of local interest, both native and European, in the future development of the peninsula.

While the area is most suited to large scale agricultural development there are local products which may have possibilities as village industries. Derris root grows very well throughout the villages. The natives use it for stunning fish and we witnessed several interesting demonstrations of their technique on the offshore reefs from Benauli. I understand that D.D.T. has replaced derris as an insecticide. Has it any other commercial use and any future as a minor cash crop in the native economy.

The same question may be asked about rattans.

RESOURCES (Contd)

There is a large amount of cane here, both on the coastal flats and the low foothills. From my enquiries I believe the Australian market obtains most of its supply from the Celebes and that it might be difficult to place New Guinea cane in Australia. Is there any demand for it in the Territory or in other places?

The West Nakanai do excellent basket weave work. The workmanship is as good as that of the Buin although the design is usually much simpler.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS.

No inspections were carried out.

VILLAGES.

Inspection of villages showed that there was room for a lot of improvement. Village officials had the ready excuse that, at the end of the wet season villages are always in a state of disrepair.

The corrugated iron houses, so desired by members of the movement, have proved to be most uncomfortable. Very few of them are used for their owners complain that they are hot during the day and cold at night. Coldness at night was their chief worry. The more determined element of the movement told me that they would move back into the iron house as soon as they acquired some blankets.

However, it is obvious that the sheet iron houses are now only prestige items and are not really used. I doubt if there will be many more of them built.

The village houses are of a simple design with raised black palm floors, bamboo plaited blinds and a sago palm thatch roof. There has been some previous comment in the village books about the style of housing and it was suggested to the people that they might bring the floors of the houses nearer the ground. The floors are raised for a very good reason, to get away from sandflies which are a great nuisance in this area. It is surprising the difference a few feet of elevation can make in the numbers of these pests.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	22
Tuttuls	29

Most of the village officials exhibit an authority and a personality whihc indicates good appointments. It is significant that the hierarchy of the native movement, Lima, Rapa and Soluma, are all village officials while the chief opponents of the movement, Boas and Vitata, are both Luluais. It may be said that notwithstanding which side of the femce they are on, our village officials are active. There are a few notable exceptions. Batari of Mai very thankfully retired from office upon the nomination of his son, Meta, to succeed him. Landoku, the Luluai of Benauli, appears to be overshadowed by his Tultul, Soluma, who has been one of the personalities to emerge from the native movement. Another is Lima, the Luluai of Rapuri, Rapuri is one of the smallest villages in the Sub Division, yet Lima has been able to place himself at the head of a large body of these natives and he demands respect and has influence in an area extending from Tarobi through to Bulumuli. He is a particularly hard headed person. He disassociates the movement from the lunatic fringe who preach "cargo cult" yet Lima draws most of his power from the firm belief of the people that the movement is the right "road to the good things". Whether the rewards will be spiritual or material, Lima is careful not to say.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (contd)

It is interesting to compare Lima with the earlier personality of the area, Batari of PoraPora. Batari has been eclipsed and in conversation with him one wonders how he captured the support of even a small section of his own people or how he managed to disturb the Administration sufficiently to warrant the conducted tour of Port Moresby given to him by our Department in 1946. He has no place in the present movement.

Boas, the Luluai of Galilo, is a very vocal supporter of the Administration. He has a peculiar position in the community. An immigrant from the Bubu area of East Nakanai, he has settled on land at Galilo to which his mother had some claim. By assiduous courting of visiting officers and native police Boas has come to dominate his village. He is now Chairman of the West Nakanai Native Society. He is not popular, either with his own people or with other village officials.

REST HOUSES.

There are a number of Rest Houses throughout the Sub Dvision and most of them are of poor design and construction. A new Rest House was built at Benauli during the patrol and it will be used as a model by other villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Vehicle Roads	40 miles
Bridle Paths	20 "
Tracks	30 "

In the peculiar geagraphical formation present on the peninsula, water courses drain either north or south from the two small mountain systems into the Gavaiva or the Kapiura Rivers. It is possible to drive a distance of over thirty miles from the Gavaiva River to Koimumu village and further without crossing a running stream, hence the main bugbear of road development, bridge building and maintenance, is obviated. From the Gavaiva west to the Dagi river at least five small bridges would be required to make the road passable for vehicles. The construction of these bridges has been taken into account in the forward three year plan for the Sub District submitted last January.

Nowhere in New Britain, outside the Gazelle Peninsula, can a road system be so easily and cheaply maintained as in the West Nakanai. A programme has been arranged and discussed with the people for the widening, draining and general improvement of the roads during the coming dry season. This road will link across the Dagi River with the road from Talasea which, however, presents some problems of terrain not encountered on the eastern side of Stettin Bay.

AERODROMES.

The 4,000 foot emergency strip at Megigi is in excellent condition. It is maintained by Mr Maynard for the Department of Civil Avaition. During the patrol the writer witnessed the arrival of two DC 3 aircraft to repatriate Highland labour for Garua Plantation. The fully laden aircraft had no difficulty in using the strip.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

The only work done was to establish the actual components of the complex West Nakanai group. At this time it was felt that it was more important to investigate the ramifications of the native movement. A detailed study of the social structure and the life of the Pulabe people of West Nakanai was undertaken by the Antropological Party of the University of Pennsylvannia Museum. It should be available soon.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The background and the history of the native movement were described by me in a special report of 20 October 1954. I have used the term "native movement" in describing it for I find that there is some confusion in the names applied to it. The movement is variously referred to as the "Kivung", the "Company" and "Lima's Company". It seems that when the people act in any matter of social interest, such as rules about marriage or bride price, then they speak of the "kivung". When they act as an economic group, such as in an arrange ment for the marketing of their copra, they refer to their organisation as the "Company".

"Company" activity has always depended on some local sponsor. In the past all trading by the Company, as a body, was done through Matavulu Plantation. Recently, Matavulu Plantation has leased its trading rights to a young Chinese, John Fong. All trade has been put on a cash basis; there are no credits of copra in the Company's name and the store trades with the individual producer and not with the Company. This is desirable for it ensures a more equitable return to the producer. He receives all his money rather than having part withheld by the "Company" for the purchase of iron or sucklike. Village officials and those interested in the movement were warned of the danger of collecting monies from the people for indefinite purposes. Their idea of community endeavour for improvement and progress was applauded. They were told that the Administration would give them every assistance in any worthwhile communal activity as long as it had a definite and reasonable object. They could expect no support for "corrugated iron schemes" . That phrase is passing; in fact, that might be said of the "Company" as a whole.

The other aspect of the movement, the "kivung" is still important in the lives of the people. In those villages which have embraced the rule, their daily lives are regulated. Bells ring for rising in the morning, for morning prayers, and again for the morning meal. Later there is another bell for assembly when the daily tasks are allotted. A certain activity is specificed for each day; Monday, Government which means the maintenance of houses, the village and the roads. Tuesday and Wednesday are garden days while Thursday is devoted to "business",the cutting of copra or swimming of trochus. ~~Fridayxx~~ Friday is given over to Missionactivities and Saturday to the collection of food for the weekend and the perparation for the journey to the Mission for service on Sunday. All work is forbidden on Sunday.

Everyone is expected to return to the village in the late afternoon in time to bathe and prepare for evening prayers. After prayers a bell is rung for the evening meal when the family is expected to congregate around the hearth. There is almost complete silence in the village at this time and no one moves from the house until the bell is rung concluding the meal. Visiting is permitted until about 9 a.m. when the men are expected to return to the family house. Mens clubhouses are not popular for they are contrary to the current ideal of "family activity". Men should stay overnight with their wives and families. Everywhere there is a great "emphasis on "family" and the word is now commonly used in

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd)

their pidgin. It is here that the influence of the local missionary, Rev, Fr. H. Berger M.S.C. can be most clearly seen. The leaders of the movement are either Catholiv or friendly with the Mission.

There has been much re-shuffling of marriage partners, the aim being to reunite the original husband and wife. I was assured by some followers of the movement that there would be no progress in the West Nakanai until all the villages were in order, and there could be no order while there was a continuing state of marriage and divorce and the acceptance of new partners. With some couple they have felt a genuine concern about their marital state and have voluntarily separated to rejoin their original spouses. However, others, particularly older couples, complained that they were being forced to separate. The villagers, and particularly the officials were warned against using force or fear to cause such separations. Full consent of both parties must eb present at all times.

In each village where the movement is active, they have nominated a person who works with the village officials. He is known as the "lawman". His duties include bellringing, attending conferences with the leaders, and leading the movement in his village. The greater number of the "lawmen " are ex-policeman. Some time was spent in explaining to them that the only person with any legal powers in the village was the Luluai and that the "lawman" must be exceedingly careful in both word and action for they had no protection whatsoever.

(S.M. Foley)
A.D.O.
Talasea Sub District.

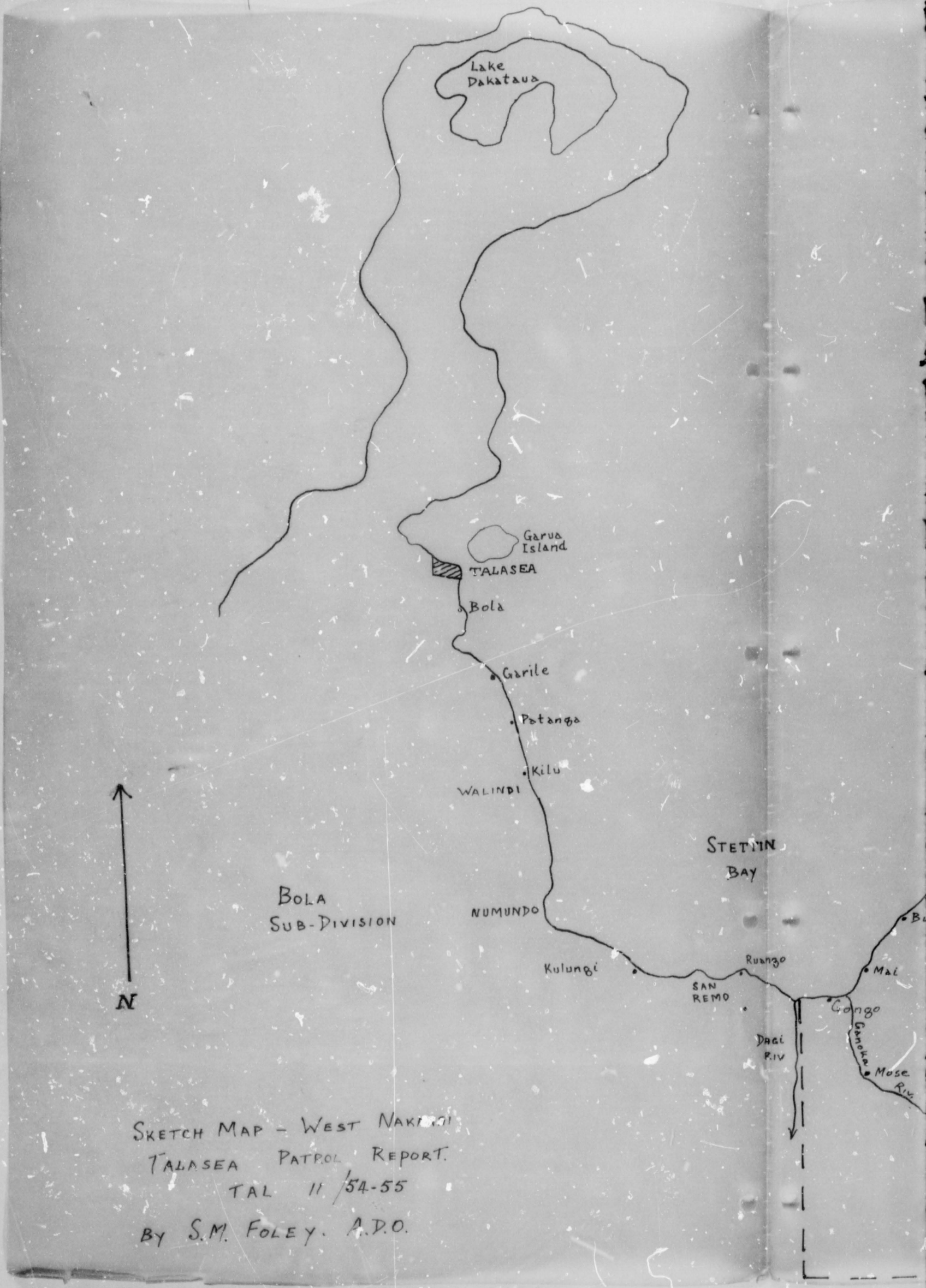
APPENDIX 2.

PATROL REPORT TAL 11/54-55

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

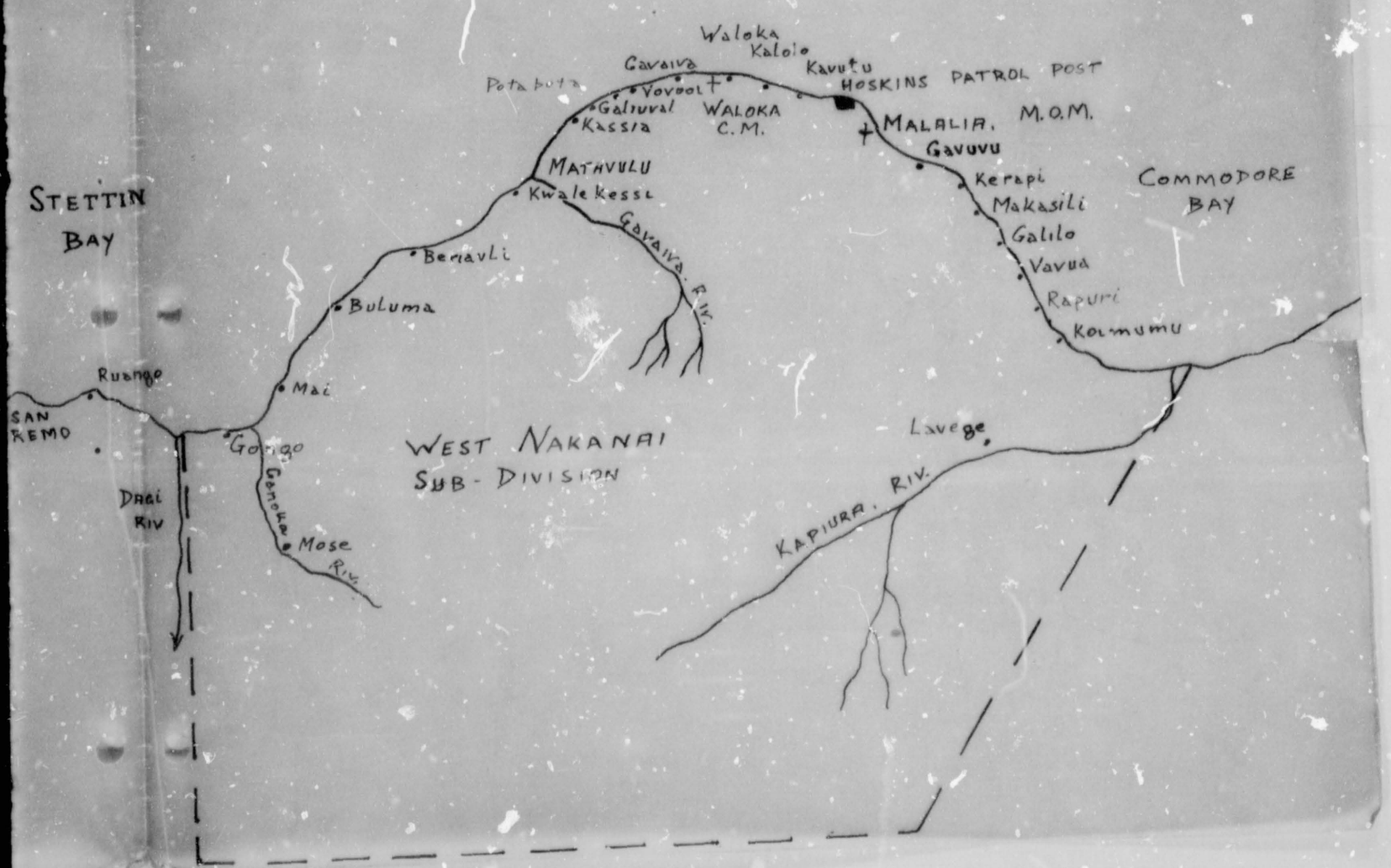
5130	Constable	BISILO	)	Both members are good useful policemen.
5140	"	UANBIS	)	

(S.M. Foley)
A.D.O.



SKETCH MAP - WEST NAKI...
TALASEA PATROL REPORT.
TAL 11/54-55

BY S.M. FOLEY. A.D.O.



Waloka
Kalolo
Gavaiva
Kavutu
HOSKINS PATROL POST
Potabuta
Vovool
Galiuval
Kassia
WALOKA
C.M.
MALALIA.
M.O.M.
Gavuvu
MATAVULU
Kwalekessi
Kerapi
Makasili
Galilo
Vavua
Rapuri
Koimumu
COMMODORE
BAY
STETTIN
BAY
Gavaiva. Riv.
Beriavli
Buluma
Ruango
Mai
SAN
REMO
Gongo
WEST NAKANAI
SUB-DIVISION
Lavege
Dagi
Riv
Ganoka
Mose
Riv.
KAPIURA. RIV.

DIRECTOR PHI)

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955 — WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION — TALASEA SUB DISTRICT — Page 1.

Govt. Print.—2734/5.56.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BENAULI	28/3	5	2															2		1	8		2				1	1	15	50	12	37	4	37	2	46	37	52	45	192
KWALEKESI	29/3	1	3															1			10		3						9	44	7	30	1	30	2	29	29	42	39	152
KASSIA	31/3	3	2															1			8		1						15	37	16	37	2	37	2	44	50	39	51	193
GALIWALI	"	2	2											1	1						4								12	43	12	31	1	31	2	36	3[illegible]	47	43	168
PORAPORA	1/4	2	3			1												1		1	9								10	41	9	28	1	28	22	32	30	44	40	155
WAISISI	"	1	1					1																					8	31	9	15	1	15	2	22	26	29	21	98
VOVOSI	2/4	1																		1	5	1	1						8	22	5	19	1	19	18	28	17	24	25	101
GAVAIVA	4/4	2	3															1		2	5	3							7	42	8	37	1	37	22	35	35	47	48	173
WALOKA	"	4	2					1		1				1				1			2								14	36	16	34	2	34	28	42	52	50	51	197
KALOLO	5/4		1																2	2	2								2	15	4	12	1	12	2.5	10	15	21	17	65
KAVUTU	"	4															1	5		1	3								6	21	5	17		17	28	19	15	25	22	84
GAVUVU	7/4	3	2							1										3	5								9	31	12	28	1	28	2.5	29	36	39	37	146
KERAPI	" 2	2	5					1						2							4		3				2		20	47	18	42	2	42	2.5	61	56	59	56	241
MAKASILI	"		2											1							3	1							4	26	4	[illegible]		20	2	14	16	32	21	87
GALILO	"	4																			13				4				21	63	16	44	2	44	2	74	49	69	62	271

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955 — WEST NAKANAI SUB DIVISION — TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
VAVUA	8/4	1	1																		4 13					1		10	30	11	29	2	29	3	43	41	34	39	162
RAPURI	"													1							3							4	19	5	15	1	15	2	15	17	23	21	79
KOIMUMU	9/4	4	6											1	2			1			1							7	35	9	27	2	27	2.5	23	33	48	37	142
LAVEGE	"	1	1																1	1	6							6	17	3	16		16	2.5	21	10	14	16	67
GULEI	11/4	1	4														1	2			5				2		1	8	26	8	18		18	"	25	25	29	26	113
RIKAU	12/4	2	3											1			1				3				1			10	22	5	29		29	2	34	23	30	40	131
BULUMA	16/4	7	5					1			1			1				1	2		8		3		1			23	62	19	51	2	51	2.5	80	59	75	70	296
MAI	"	4	8				1							2			2	1	1		11							24	69	23	49	2	49	2.6	72	72	71	69	295
GOUNGO	18/4	1						1												1	3	1						2	16	3	14		14	2	7	13	20	19	63
MOSO	17/4	4	1					1													8							16	44	15	41		41	2.4	44	42	47	51	192
TOTAL		59	59			1	1	3	3		3			7	7		5	17	6	13	133	6	13		8		5	1	270						885	836 1010		966		3863

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 12/54-55

Patrol Conducted by S. M. FOLEY. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled BALI - WITU SUB DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans TWO

Natives FIVE

Duration—From 26/4/1954 to 17/5/1954

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JULY-AUGUST 1954

Medical ..../...../19 JULY AUGUST 1954

Map Reference MAP ATTACHED.

Objects of Patrol 1. Investigate report of unrest on northern section of Open Poland 2. General Administrative business.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ £38. 19. 0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/ 1.

Sub District Office,
Talasea
New Britain District.

27 June 1955

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAL 12/54-55
BALI-WITU SUB DIVISION? TALASEA.

AREA PATROLLED : Bali Witu Sub Division, Talasea Sub District.

PERSONNEL : S.M. Foley, Assistant District Officer,
F.N. Neville, Medical Assistant,
A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant.
3 Constables N.G.P.F.

OBJECTS : 1. Investigate report of unrest on northern section of Unea Island,

2. General Administration business,

3. Census Revision.

DURATION : 26 April 1955 - 17 May 1955 22 days.

DATE LAST PATROL : DDS July 1954.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was concerned with the people living on the islands grouped to the north west of the Willaumez Peninsula and about seventy miles from Talasea. The annual patrol of this subdivision was scheduled for the month of June, 1955 but because of reports of unrest in the northern section of Unea Island, the District Commissioner requested the writer, who was then enroute Talasea at the termination of the West Nakanai patrol, to proceed to the area as soon as possible and to investgate and report on the circumstances. When the investigation was completed the opportunity was taken to complete a normal census patrol.

DIARY.

Tuesday 26 April — Departed Talasea mid afternoon abroad M. V. "Arawe" for overnight passage to Unea Island.

Wednesday 27 April — Arrived MAKIRI Village, Unea Island at 8 a.m. Patrol and stores unloaded. Camp made MAKIRI while writer proceeded to VUNAPARATAI to interview Rev. Fr. Jurgens M.S.C. concerning recent incidents.

Thursday 27 April — Proceeded to Penatakumba and URUKUMBURUKU in the course of the investigation. Returned to the Mission for furthe r enquiries.

DIARY.

Friday 29 April	Visited PENATAGITNERAVI, MATAPUPU and TAMANGOBI.
Saturday 30 April	Addressed a gathering of northern Unea natives at MAKIRI and moved to MANOPO in the late faternoon.
Sunday 1 May	At Penata village. Invitation received during the afternoon to visit an R.A.N. vessel which had arrived at Bali anchorage.
Monday 2 May	Visited PENETAMBOTONG and BALINGANAKUMBU.
Tuesday 3 May	Visited Garove Island in company with Mr Neville, Medical Assistant.
Wednesday 4 May	Returned Talasea with several prisoners and some natives for medical observation.
Saturday 7 May	Sailed from Talasea by M.V. "Arawe" for Unea Island.
Sunday 8 May	Arrived MAKIRI at dawn and visited scene of recent disturbance at the Mission and at URUKUMBURUKU.
Monday 9 May	From MAKIRI to Bali Plantation for labour inspection. Mr Lang C.P.O. was met at PENATAMBOTONG where he was paying War Damage Compensation.
Tuesday 10 May	From Bali to Meto Plantation on Garove Island. Platation inspection in the late afternoon.
Wednesday 11 May	Census taking at NDOLLI village and then LAMA village. Labour inspection of Lama Plantation during the afternoon.
Thursday 12 May	Mr Lang C.P.O. went to POTPOT village while the writer visited LAMBI village. Labour inspection of ILIA Plantation during the late afternoon.
Friday 13 May	Met by M.V. "Arawe" and taken to Silengi Island. Camped KORAVU village.
Saturday 14 May	KARAMATA village lined and censused and then to Ningau Plantation for labour inspection.
Sunday 15 May	Returned to Garove Island and lined and censused BALANGORI.
Monday 16 May	Plantation labour inspection at Langu Plantation. Moved to BALANGORI 11 in afternoon.
Tuesday 17 May	Visited St Michel's Mission and sailed for Talasea. Returned to station at dusk.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES.

There are no amounts outstanding for this subdivision.

WAR DAMAGE.

Mr Lang C.P.O. joined the patrol to complete war damage payments in this area. During the course of his visit Mr Lang paid 157 claims for a total amount of £738.19. =. There should be no further claims for compensation for property other than land.

WAR GRATUITIES.

None were paid during the patrol.

N.M.T.A.

Nil.

BANKING.

An amount of forty pounds (£40) was accepted from Kivia, the Tultul of Lambe, to be lodged in Commonwealth Savings Bank account, 30148. This has been done.

PLANTATIONS.

Unea Island.

Bali	H.T. Coldham	Coconuts and cocoa,

Garove Island.

Langu	Miss D. Coote	Coconuts and cocoa,
Ilia	New Hanover Pltns.	Coconuts,
Meto	" " "	"
L ama	" " "	Coconuts and cocoa.

Mundua Island.

Ningau	Burns Philp	Coconuts and cocoa.

MISSIONS.

There are two mission bodies working in the Group. The Catholic Vicariate of Rabaul have two stations, Vunaparatai and Balangori 11. Both are under the charge of European priests.

In the last few years the Seventh Day Adventist Mission have placed a native evangelist in Korae village on Mundua Island. He conducts a small school and has won the support of about half the village.

WAR DISPOSALS.

Nothing of any value was seen during the patrol.

EDUCATION.

The Missions maintain schoold of elementary standard in most of the villages. The head stations at Vunaparatai and Balangori have larger schools under the occasional supervision of the priest in charge.

Elementary education is available to every child in the group and most of the children seem to avail themselves of this facility. The registration of shhools and teachers shcud bring a desired improvement in both the standard of teaching and the style of the school building.

HEALTH.

All natives at present living in the Group were medically inspected during the patrol, either by Mr Neville, Medical Assistantor Mr. A.V. Bell, Medical Assistant. In the past two years there has been two very thorough inspections of the Group and the results indicate the good state of health of the paople.

It is the writer's intention to return to the Group at an early date and the Medical Officer at Talasea has advised that he will make the trip at the same time to conduct a T.B. Survey throughout the Sub division.

Transport for the patrol was provided by the Medical Patrol vessel "Arawe" and I would like to thank the District Medical Officer and the Master of the vessel, Mr A.V. Bell for the co-operation and

HEALTH.

support received. The combination of duties of Medical Assistant and Master of the vessel by Mr A.V.Bell adds greatly to the efficiency of the vessel.

AGRICULTURE.

In my patrol report TAL 3/54-55 a description was given of both economic and subsistence cultivation throughout the Group. This patrol returned about the same season of the year and so found very little difference in the situation. Food crops are adequate for the ensuing dry season. Last year the prolonged dry season did not bring the serious depletion of village food stocks which was experienced by mainland New Britain villages.

Native copra marketing in Witu has improved, mainly through the efforts of Mr Peter Coote of Langu Plantation. His fifteen ton vessel, the "Langu" runs a regular weekly circuit of the island villages, picking up copra. The natives are paid 4d per pound on the beach at their village. It is of particular advantage to the natives for they have no worries of sacking, marking and shipping and also they can sell their copra in very small parcels. Because of these conditions, women are becoming increasingly interested in copra production. I discussed with Mr. Coote the desirability of carrying a line of useful goods on the vessel for sale to the native producers. If they can quickly convert their cash into goods then copra production will rise higher and what is more important, a reasonable atmosphere of work and reward will be established rather than the irrational hopes of the followers of the cargo belief of whom there is a large number in this subdivision.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are still plentiful throughout the Group and trading has been reopened with the Kombe people of the north coast of New Britain. It is about four years since the Uneapa refused to trade with the Kombi because of the latters' reluctance to honour their debts. However, the increasing number of pigs in the group became a problem, so the Kombi offer to reopen the trade was accepted. The trade could not be described as permanent and will last only as long as the Uneapa tolerate the Kombis' tricks. The trade has been assisted by a typical Kombi endeavour. A fishing boat from Townsville, in charge of a European named Maxwell, called in the Kombi and the people induced him to tow their canoes to Unea and back. He charges 30/- per head for the round trip. I have not seen the Kombi convoys enroute Bali but I understand that both Maxwell and the Kombi consider the arrangement good business. It is noticed that s.22 of the Coastal Shipping, Ports, and Harbour Regulations 1938 mentions "shall not permit the vessel to carry either cargo or passengers in excess of the amounts and numbers specified.....". Does "carry" include "tow" within the meaning of the section?

At Lambi, there is a Zebu bull with severalcows, with calves at heel. They are owned by the Luluai, AGA. The stock were obtained from Langu Plantation a few years ago and, I believe, they are the survivors of the pre war herd. The herd is in good condition...the bull is a good looking beast. The natives make no use of the stock; they are prestige items.

FORESTRY.

The forest reserves of the people are small. Approximately half of the land surface of the islands of the group has been alienated and on the remainder over 3,000 peaople have to find living and gardening room. The forest is limited to the upper slopes of Kumbu, Tamangoni and Kumburi peaks on Unea, and to the lip of the crater around Garove.

VILLAGES.

There has been some general improvement in the condition of villages since my last patrol. Penata is still the best village on Unea with Balinganakumbu the worst. All Unea villages show considerable erosion within the village area. Gutters of a depth of 2 to 3 feet running across the "main street" are not uncommon in villages such as Makiri, Manopo and Matapupu. To date no attempt has been made to divert the water on the slope above the village. Some explanation was made on how this could be done and they were advised to fill gutters as soon as they appeared.

Ndolli village on Garove Island was in a filthly condition. The Ndolii are a most apathetic people who seem to survive by doing odd jobs for the resident Chinese trader, Lee Hing. A return visit w was paid to Ndolli and a big improvement could be noticed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	21
Tultuls	20
M.T.T.	13

The general standard of village officials is good with a few exceptions. Koroi, the new appointment at Balinganakumbu, has been a disappointment. He has a difficult group to deal with but he appears to lack the personality and the force to meet the situation. Wagelo, anot er provisional appointment, is involved in the Urukumburuku incident and it is claimed by some that he is in fact, one of the chief agitators in the area.

Parau, The elderly Luluai of Karamata, is a sick man and desires to retire. I will see him again when I return to Witu and then discuss the matter of his retirement and a successor.

REST HOUSES.

Several new Rest Houses were built during the patrol. The people in the vicinity of Makiri combined to rebuild the house in that village. The other rest houses are small but adequate. They are situated at Manopo, Penata, Penetambotong, Kumbo and Penatagitneravion Bali, and at Lambi, Korae and Balangori on Witu.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Vehicle roads	- short distances through the plantations,
Bridle paths	- Nil
Tracks	- 36 miles.

Work has commenced on the clearing and widening of the road between Lambe and Langu. Plantation labour is reopening the Meto-Ilia link and it is hoped that within a short time, it will be possible to take a vehicle from the southern anchorage at Langu, through Langu Plantation, then round the northern side of Garove through Lambi, Ilia and Meto to the all weather anchorage at Paterhaven.

The Uneapa are also engaged in road improvement and maintenance. The immediate task is to widen and grade the present tracks. With the co-operation of the plantation it may be possible to put a road around the island. However, the present plans are not so ambitious. They provide for an improvement of the present system with the sections being linked wherever possible.

CEMETERIES.

The small village cemeteries were in good order and appeared to be well cared for.

CENSUS.

Census statistics are attached in Appendik 1. It will be noted that there has been an encouraging increase in population with a proportion of 76 births to 17 deaths on Unea, and 38 births to 14 deaths on Witu. These figures cover the eight month period since the last census. The total population recorded was 3881 against 3776 in August 1954.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As mentioned in the introduction the patrol was hurriedly organised to proceed immediately to Unea Island and to investigate the reports of native unrest in the northern portion of that island. The reports had been received from Major Dick, manager of Bali Plantation, who was relaying information sent to him by Rev. Fr, R. Jurgens M.S.C.? of Vunaparatai Mission.

Upon arrival at Unea I had an interview with Father Jurgens who outlined the history of the affair, and reported that there had been no activity in the past few days. Together with police, the patrol then proceeded to Urukumburuku, where the trouble had started, and by noon we were in possessionof most of the facts.

Komboli, a man of about 25 years, who lives at Urukumburuku, had recently returned from the Vuvu Catholic School at Rabaul where hewas being trained as a cetechist. He was returned as unsatisfactory. He woke one morning and informed the village people that he had seen a vision during the night. One of God's assistants (kuskus bilong Deo) had appeared and spoken to him. The message given to Komboli was that there was no hell and consquently there was nothing to fear from any lapse in religious practice. God was endeavouring to send the natives cargo but it was being intercepted by the Bishop at Vunapope who erased the natives' names from the cargo and readdressed it to the Missions' stations. Komboli then displayed a silver nickel teaspoon which he claimed had been given him by God's assistant as proof that cargo was available. The people of Urukumburuku had not seen the spoon before. Komboli's vision was accepted, particularly as recent visitors to [illegible] and Nakanai had returned with accounts of the preparations being made by those people to put them in a state of readiness for the arrival of the cargo.

In the period which followed Father Jurgens was the subject of some personal abuse from the younger men of Urukumburuku. His house was entered on several occasions during his absence - one lad borrowed his shotgun for the day while another donned his clothes and strutted around the Mission. Three youths destroyed food in his store by inserting spears through the slatted walls and endeavouring to withdraw tinsof meat. It was their cargo, they claimed What was more serious from the Mission viewpoint was the revulsion against religious practice. Various objects of worship in the village were destroyed, rosary beads were broken and thrown in the bush and Father Jurgens received a warning not to enter the village again.

It was during this period of rising tension that assistance was called for. Word got back to the natives from Bali Plantation that a patrol would be coming and from that time, the situation did not develop further.

The trouble is localised in Urukumburuku. There are some sympathisers in other villages but the weight of opinion was against the participants. Whether thi s attituse would have been maintained is doubtful bu the arrival of the patrol decided the issue as far as the spectators were concerned. As I have previously reported there is a great deal of respect for the Administration in this area and once the Administration intervened there was no further trouble. In fact some effort was made to make sure that we understood that the resentment expressed was only against the Mission.

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd)

I believe that Father Jurgens was justified in asking for assistance when he did. It must have been a great shock for him to see the results of twenty odd years of his work lost in such an irrational manner. Komboli, the visionary, is a most sincere person. He really believes that he saw a supernatural apparition - he is very confused and kept asking "Why should God come to me ?". He returned to Talasea with the patrol and has been admitted to the Native Hospital Talasea under the care of Dr. J.W. McKay. Dr McKay has since advised me that Komboli has a history of epileptiform fits and it was apparently during the recovery stage of one of these fits that he imagined the happenings which he reported to the village. Komboli believes that another native gave him the spoon. Dr McKay considered that he was not suffering from any psychotic disorder but from the effects of cerebral malaria and has treated him accordingly. Komboli will return to Bali with the writer in the near future.

Wagelo, the Luluai, did nothing to control the young men of his village. Father Jurgens is of the opinion that he actively encouraged them. In any case firm action on his part would have stopped a lot of the larrickism which followed.

The present situation is that there is a major breach between Urukumburuku village and the Mission. As yet no other villages are involved nor is the Administration or the plantations. There is an unusual focus of resentment on one aspect of European contact, which is not typical of other manifestations of the cargo belief in this Sub District. The usual pattern is to blame the "whiteskin" as a group although the West Nakanai maintain that the Government Store, Rabaul is the real source of the deception. The Unea area is quiet now and it is anticipated that it will remain that way unless some outside influence gives the impetus to further demonstrations. An early return to the area is warranted.

There is little of interest to report from other villages of the Group. The patrol was well received everywhere and only a few minor complaints were heard . Had it not been for the Urukumburuku incident one could have reported only the normal calm, ordered life of the Witu Group people.

(S.M. Foley) A.D.O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955 — UNEA ISLAND — WITU-BALI SUB DIVISION — TALASEA SUB DISTRICT — Page 1.

Govt. Print. 2734/5.60.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATION				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
MAKIRI	27.4	5	3					1											1		1		1																
PENATAKUMBU	28.4		1											1																									
URUKUMBURUKU	"		2		1														1	1		1																
P'GITNERAVI	29.4	3	3											3			3			14												1	36	3					
TAMANGONI	"	2	3														1			5																			
MATAPUPU	"	1	1											1					1	7		1										1							
MANOPO	30.4		5											2			4		1	8						1						2	50	3					
PENATA	1.5	5	5											1					2			12										3	51	3					
PENATAMBOTONG	2.5	3	3												2			1	3		1	9				1						3	45	3					
BALINGAKUMBU	"	3	1													2					2											1	40	2.7					
MALANGAI	4.5	2	5					2			1				1	1					1	14											1	38	3.6					
KUMBURL (1)	"	3	5															2	2			16											1	31	3					
" (2)	"	5	5		1			2	1	1										1	3	5											2	46	3					
TOTAL		34	42		1			2	1	1	1			4	7	3	3	15	1	11	92		3				1												
																												116	049	016	644	616	446		503	579	663	648	2496

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1955..... WITU ISLAND GROUP WITU-BALI SUB DIVISION, TALASEA SUB DISTRICT

Govt. Print.—273/5.56.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
NDOLLI	11.5		3																		1	3								2	7	1	5		5	1.5	9	6	8	8	34
LAMBI	"	3	3																			4								12	56	13	40	2	40	2.5	42	51	71	59	227
LAMA	"		2																		2	2						1		3	14	3	10	1	10	1.5	10	12	24	16	65
POTPOT	12.5	1												1				1	2											3	17	4	8		10	2.4	15	7	20	18	60
SILENGE	13.5	1	1				1							1														1		6	20	2	12	1	12	3	16	15	21	18	71
GORU	"		2				1	1							1				1			1								9	25	3	13		13	2.5	28	20	34	21	104
KORAVU	14.5	3	3				1											1	1			1								3	22	2	14		12	2	21	15	28	19	84
KORAE	"		1												1				1	1	1	2						1		6	20	4	15		16	2.5	18	23	20	22	86
KARAMATA	"	1	1					1												1		3								4	28	2	12	1	12	2.5	19	7	32	19	80
BALANGORI	15.5	4	8												1			1	1	1	3						4			22	51	16	52	2	52	2.8	67	63	75	73	285
BALANGORI	(2)	2	6				1								3						6						2			12	41	11	31	1	31	3	39	36	46	49	178
WIDU	16.5	2	1															1												5	30	7	17	1	17	2.5	20	21	44	26	111
		17	31				1	3	2					2	6			2	7	3	5	25						9		87	331	68	330	9	330		304	276	423	348	1385
UNEA TOTAL		34	42		1			2	1	1	1			4	7		3	3	15	1	11	92		3				2		160	490	166	461	6	461		503	579	669	648	2496
		51	73		1	1	3	4	1	1	1			6	13		3	5	22	4	16	117		3				11		247	821	234	676	25	676		807	855	1092	996	3881

30/13/187

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
30 JUL 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS30/1/4.

District Office,
RABAUL.

25th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

TALASEA PATROL REPORT 12/54-55

S.M.FOLEY, A.D.O. - BALI - WITU SUB-DIVISION.

Forwarded herewith please find original and two copies of the abovementioned patrol report. Extracts of interest to other Departments in this District, have been forwarded to them.

Mr. Foley has, as is usual with him, done a good job of work and has submitted a clear and concise report. Matters calling for comment are as follows :-

1. HEALTH: It is pleasing to note that the health of the people in the Sub-divisicn is good.

The arrangement whereby Mr. A.V.Bell, who is well known to you, combines the duties of Medical Assistant and Master of the M.V."ARAWE", is an extremely good one, and I would like to see this type of arrangement extended to every Sub-district in the District.

2. AGRICULTURE: I think the price being paid by Mr. Coote for copra is a very fair one. From memory, traders in Rabaul and Kokopo pay 6d. per pound, but the vendor has to arrange for his own transport to the place of sale. As Mr. Foley reports, the natives who trade with Mr. Coote, do not have to concern themselves with sacking, marking or shipping and they can also sell their copra in very small lots.

I hope Mr. Coote will be able to carry trade goods on his vessel and thus provide the people with an opportunity of utilizing the money they get for the copra by enabling them to purchase useful articles.

3. TRADING: I am making enquiries from the Department of Customs into the activities of Mr. Maxwell. These will be mainly directed on ascertaining what he is actually doing in this area, and if he is trading or fishing, whether he is licenced to do so. I do not know that he is committing any breach of the Law by charging the Kombes 30/- per head for towing their canoes from the mainland to BALI. The price seems a bit steep, but if I know the Kombes, they would not long tolerate any arrangement whereby they would be financial losers.

4. CENSUS: Census Figures for the two Sub-divisions are very encouraging, there being a total of 124 births as against 31 deaths, only 6 of which, were under one year of age.

5. NATIVE SITUATION: The outbreak at UNEA was, of course, a typical

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th July, 1955.

manifestation of cargo-cult, but, thanks to the prompt visit by Mr. Foley, it seems apparent that the situation is now in hand. It is noted under the diary entry of 4th May, that "several prisoners were taken to Talasea". It is presumed, therefore, that charges have been laid against them and the necessary Court action taken.

Whilst not in any way condoning the unlawful actions of the natives, I think we should be careful in cases of this nature not to have the Administration identified as an instrument of upholding the authority, temporal or spiritual, of any particular Mission. Our role is solely to maintain law and order, to bring before the Court those alleged to have committed specific offences, and by firm yet sympathetic handling, point out to the people concerned, the folly and disaster which can accrue to them if they continue their cargo-cult activities. I am quite confident that that was the outline that Mr. Foley followed, and I am satisfied that the situation is now under control.

M.B.Orken

(M.B.Orken),
A/District Officer,
New Britain District.

TOTAL
+F

NA.30-13-187

5th Sept., 1955.

The District Officer,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT TAL.12/54-55.
MR. S.M. FOLEY, A.D.O.

In view of our recent discussions on the Talasea Sub-District, there is little that I can usefully add to the above and your covering remarks, except to agree with your final paragraph. At the same time we should make it quite plain to the native people that the Administration, whilst neither upholding a Mission's temporal authority nor its particular theological levels, does strongly support (and virtually underwrite) its existence as a "~~[illegible]~~ influence". I am sure that this has long been stressed in most areas.

In the context mentioned "carry" does not, I regret, include "tow".

In conclusion a competent report indicative of Mr. Foley's proven efficiency and interest in his work.

(J.K. McCarthy.)
a/Director.

PIA
10/9.

PORT MORESBY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 13/54-55

Patrol Conducted by O.I.C. SURVEY PROJECT Capt.W.KAULA,US ARMY.

Area Patrolled WHITEMAN RANGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Cpl Anderson US Army
Pte Luettchau US Army
Patrol Officer J.L.Hastings

Natives FOUR

Duration—From 20/5/1955 to 30/5/19.55

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol To establish a Survey Station ontop of the Whiteman Ranges

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1/

Sub-District Office,
TALASEA.

10th June,1955.

The Assistant District Officer,
TALASEA.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT TAL-13/54-55.

WHITEMAN RANGE AREA.

Officer-in-Charge of Survey	:	Capt.W.Kaula,U.S. Army.
Survey Personnel	:	Cpl.C.Anderson,U.S. Army. Pte.H.Luettchau, U.S.Army.
Administration Officer	:	J.L.Hastings,P.O.
R.P.& N.G.C. Personnel	:	Const.BAUGLI, attached to Survey. Const.MAREI, " " " . Const.BAULAWAI, " " " . Const.EGMUN 5149 Talasea.
Duration of Patrol from	:	20/5/55 to 30/5/55.
Number of Days	:	11.
Object of Patrol	:	To establish a Survey station on the top of the Whiteman Range.

INTRODUCTION.

The aim of establishing a Survey station in the Whiteman Range was to enable a check to be made on the "tie up" of the ship-shore survey readings taken around New Britain by the Combined Army Mapping Agreement Survey.

As there are no records of the area held at this station,the patrol offered an excellent opportunity to investi-gate the rumour of mountain inhabitants reported to have been sighted by various people.

At the commencement of the patrol both police and carriers were told to be on the lookout for evidence of native inhabitants,but despite this extra vigilance there was nothing indicative of natives ever having been in the area patrolled.

D I A R Y

Friday 20 May.

0730 hrs Departed Talasea.
0915 hrs Arrived Volupai and departed per assault barge to US Survey Vessel FS 220.
1415 hrs Anchored Eleonora Bay.
1505 hrs LST arrived with twenty carriers from Kambilli and Bagum. Carriers slept ashore.

Saturday 21 May.

0815 hrs Cast off from FS 220 in four assault barges, collected carriers and proceeded up the Kapuluk River. Seven foot crocodile at river mouth. River discoloured with flood waters, one shear pin replaced on outboard motor propeller, evidence of flood waters 15 ft higher than present level. The two 25 hp engines refueled with 2½ gals per hour.
1430 hrs Petrol supplies low, beached barges and unloaded supplies, not sufficient carriers, half of the rations left in barge. Commenced cutting track.
1530 hrs Attempt to make radio contact unsuccessful. Track through boggy mud flats.
1715 hrs No.1 camp.

Sunday 22 May.

0715 hrs Departed camp travelling between East and South, numerous streams crossed.
0830 hrs Used fallen tree to cross over 25 ft wide branch of Kapuluk R. Foothills of Whiteman Range encount-ered, steady climbing.
1200 hrs Cpl Anderson and Pte Luettchau, carrying full kit bags, unable to continue from exhaustion. Const Marei and two carriers remained to assist US Servicemen to Linga Linga. Limestone outcrops underfoot.
1455 hrs No.2 camp after continuous climb along ridges. Heavy afternoon rain, no radio contact made with either dry battery portable or hand generating set.

Monday 23 May.

0720 hrs Departed camp, followed ridge in Southerly direction, crossed seven ridges, streams flowing into the Via R. Scaling of eroded limestone unavoidable.
1345 hrs No.3 camp in torrential rain, cloud limiting visibil-ity to 30 yds. No radio contact made. Cloud lifted late afternoon, trees cut down and bearings taken on the cliff face of the Whiteman Range Plateau. Const Marei returned with carriers and rations.

Tuesday 24 May.

0745 hrs Departed camp. Const Baulwai and two carriers sent for rations and to recruit ten more carriers. Sheer descent from camp, crossed three ridges then the Via River. Followed ridge then descent to tributary of Kapuluk R.
1510 hrs Steep climb to a high peak, No.4 camp. Carriers show-ing signs of strain after 3 days carrying.
About mid-day Capt. Kaula slipped while carrying a bush knife and severely cut the 2nd and 3rd fingers, on his left hand, through to the bone. Antiseptic dressing, tight bandage and ligatures was all that could be done.
Const. Egmun returned from delivering radio message to Linga Linga. No radio contact. Heavy evening rain.

Wednesday 25 May.

0740 hrs Departed camp leaving field wireless, hand generator and aerials in bush shelter. Descent to Kapuluk tributary then 3 hour climb.
1130 hrs Waited 1½ hours for last carrier to arrive. Steady rain, across further ridges.
1450 hrs No.5 camp, pouring rain. Terrain very steep, ridges with no flat area to walk along.
With food supplies low, carriers exhausted and no evidence of native residents Capt. Kaula decided to continue with only a limited party.

D I A R Y (Cont'd)

Thursday 26 May.

0730 hrs Departed camp,rations and equipment left in tent. Capt.Kaula with two constables and seven carriers set out with limited rations and essential equip--ment for final assault on the plateau. The writer with one constable and eleven carriers commenced return journey.

0900 hrs Carriers breakfast cooked,as no water available at No.5 camp stopped after crossing first stream.

1110 hrs Rested No.4 camp.

1610 hrs Arrived No.3 camp. Carriers gained second wind like a horse returning to its stable as travelling just as strenuous.

Friday 27 May.

0735 hrs Departed No.3 camp. Investigated limestone cave 30' x 20'x 10',just after scaling cliffs,used extensively by animals,no signs of human habitation.

1125 hrs Rested No.2 camp.Original track wandering,new track cut

1500 hrs At branch of KapulkRiver,heard natives shouting out, made camp,steady rain falling. Const.Baulawai later arrived,the new carriers had managed to paddle further upstream and on going ashore noticed the recent foot-prints. Message sent to Capt.Kaula with travelling times for return journey.

Saturday 28 May.

0745 hrs Departed camp,through mud flats now ankle deep.

0845 hrs Passed No.1 camp.

0930 hrs Arrived at barge landing. Barge much higher on bank and half filled with water,rations and supplies removed and barge re-floated.

0950 hrs Started downstream,river level lower,12 ft crocodile sighted 1100 hrs.

1325 hrs Arrived Linga Linga,heavy rain.

Sunday 29 May.

At Linga Linga waiting for LST"Sea Rations" which arrived 1700 hrs.

Monday 30 May.

0800 hrs Radio message Talasea advising ETA Vulupai.

0825 hrs Departed Linga Linga.

1230 hrs Arrived Volupai, received message informing of tyre trouble. Private vehicle to Bamba then canoe.

1800 hrs Arrived Talasea.

G E N E R A L.

From the commencement of discussions at Talasea with Capt Kaula the possibility of establishing a survey link between the North and South coasts depended upon the width of the plateau ontop of the Whiteman Ranges and if there were any high peaks on the plateau. After spending three days on the plateau it was found impossible to make contact with either coast and the operation Whiteman abandoned.

Travelling conditions were ardious,taking five days to cover a direct distance of approximately twenty miles. The natives,although only carrying light loads on the return trip, showed no interest in wanting to take with them such items as, full axes, 300 ft of 1½" manila rope or heliograph aparatus that was left behind.

The whole mountain area is claimed by the Kombe natives although no one has been known to have ever lived or hunted there.

The terrain on the West side of the Kapuluk R from the shores of Eleonora Bay to the foothills of the Whiteman Ranges, a distance of seven miles,is remarkably flat except for an isolated peak of 800 ft one mile inland. The ground on these flats consists of water-logged decaying vegetation to a depth of two feet in parts. On the ranges the humus is not more than six inches,covering a heavy black soil of four inches depth under which is a sub-soil of red clay. The mountain river beds are mainly eroded limestone and basalt with medium gravel,no fine sand being present or any traces of gold. Most streams had an abundance of petrified wood from varying shades of brown to black,several samples were included with other rock samples forwarded to the Vulcanologist at Rabaul. The main strata formation is limestone and at times the skill of a mountain goat was required to negotiate the areas void of over--burden.

Rain and Mid-Mountain Forests cover most of the area with Moss Forest at the top of the ranges. Scattered Kamarere trees, some of 30 ft girth,are along the river flats of the Kapuluk and Casuarina exist higher up. Taun,Galip and Breadfruit trees were observed. On the higher ridges was a prolific amount of long thin leafed marita palms,some of them being equal ~~with~~ in height with the forest trees,the broad leafed marita is also present with its leaves up to 15 ft long but the trunk of the palm is rather short. Scraggy thin bamboo at times hampered progress of the patrol,but dried pieces of the bamboo were put to good use by the carriers for lighting fires,the friction caused by cutting the bamboo swiftly with a sharp bush knife was sufficient to start it smoldering. Wild Beetle Nut palms are common and a brilliant coloured beetle,found eating the young seeds has been sent to the Entomologist at Keravat.

GENERAL.(Cont'd)

Pigs and cassowary,on several occasions,took carriers by surprise as they suddenly darted along their well worn tracks on the narrow ridge tops,wild pig bush "houses" were numerous and everywhere there was newly uprooted earth. The only food collected during the patrol was fresh water fish and crayfish, two crocodiles were sighted but they took to the water immediately.

NATIVE SITUATION.

As uncontacted natives were "reported" to be in the Whiteman Ranges every care was taken to find their area of activity, and after having travelled through the area it is the opinion of the writer that no natives have inhabited the land from the foothills to the top of the Whiteman Ranges. In support of the writer's opinion is the following:

1. Abundance of pigs,cassowary,fish and crayfish.
2. Uncollected beetle nuts and garlips.
3. No remains of bush hunting shelters.
4. Lack of suitable area for gardens.

Water would be a minor problem having to be carried up the steep sided gullies,as drainage is swift on the ridges as water disappears into sunken and bottomless "pot holes".

The Bola carriers were by no means impressed with Capt Kaula's method of patrolling which they said reminded them of wartime conditions. For the terrain encountered the carrier loads were rather high,especially when carrying over a period of five days,half bags of rice and boxes of US Army rations took heavy toll on the carriers. The issue of 1 lb of rice and 1/3 tin of meat per man per day was hardly adequate for the strenuous work undertaken and as the tobacco had been left onboard FS 220,the carriers soon became very discontented. Four sticks of tobacco were issued to each carrier on arrival at Linga Linga and on the recomendation of the writer the daily rate of pay was increased from 2/- to 3/-.

A sick parade was held twice a day and treatment was mainly minor cuts and abrasions,the only serious case was that of Capt. Kaula who should have had expert medical treatment so as to have saved the use of the first joints on the wounded fingers,especially as he is left handed.

The patrol was unusual and most interesting and although the Survey project was not accomplished,the rumour of natives inhabiting the Whiteman Ranges was proved to be unfounded.

(J.L.Hastings)
Patrol Officer,
Talasea Sub-District.

PATROL REPORT TAL 13/54-55.

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

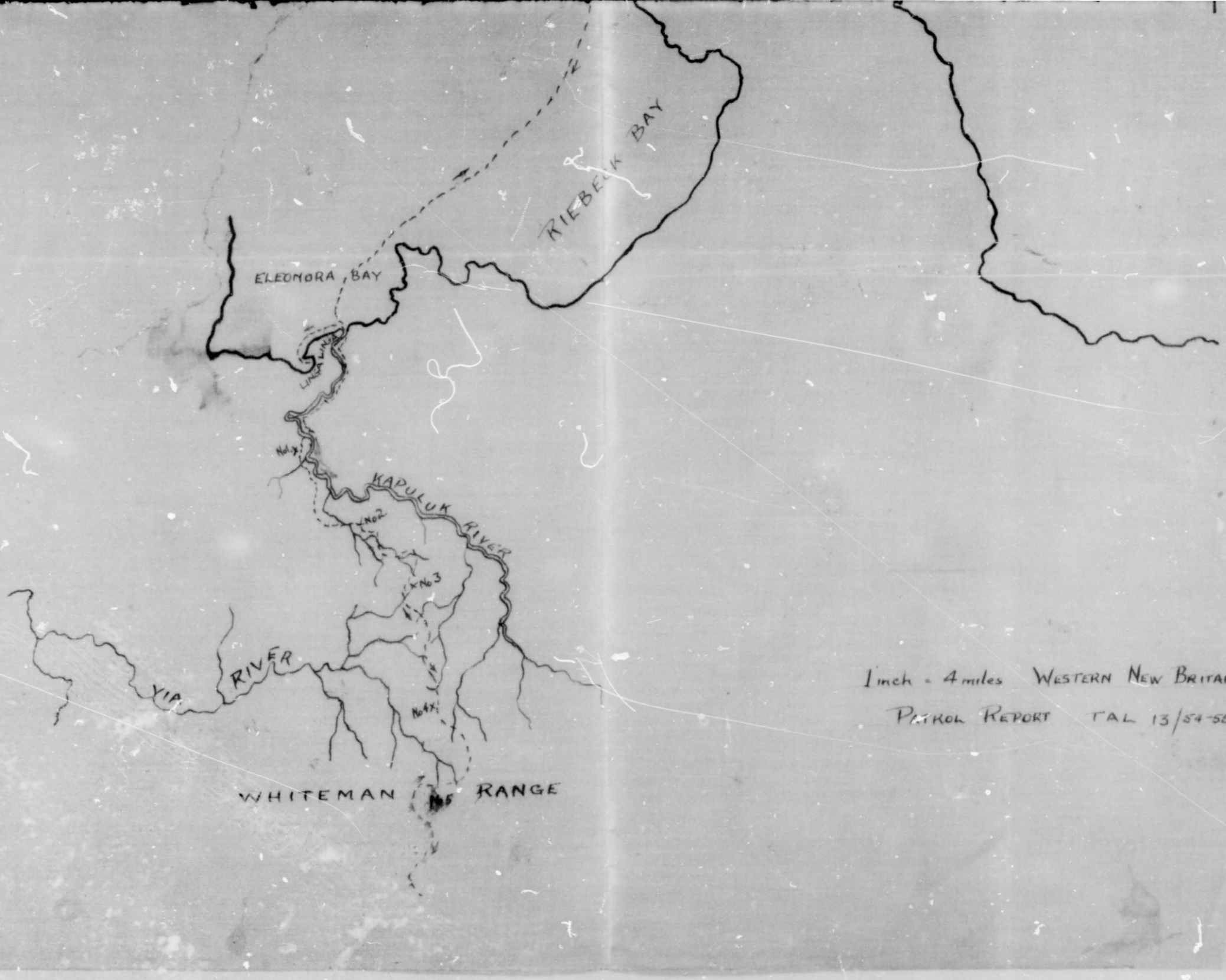
Attached to Survey Project.

Constable BAUGLI	As constable-in-charge showed good leadership and understanding of his work.
Constable MAREI	Useful and hard worker.
Constable BAULAWAI	Willing but hindered by health.

Talasea Detachment.

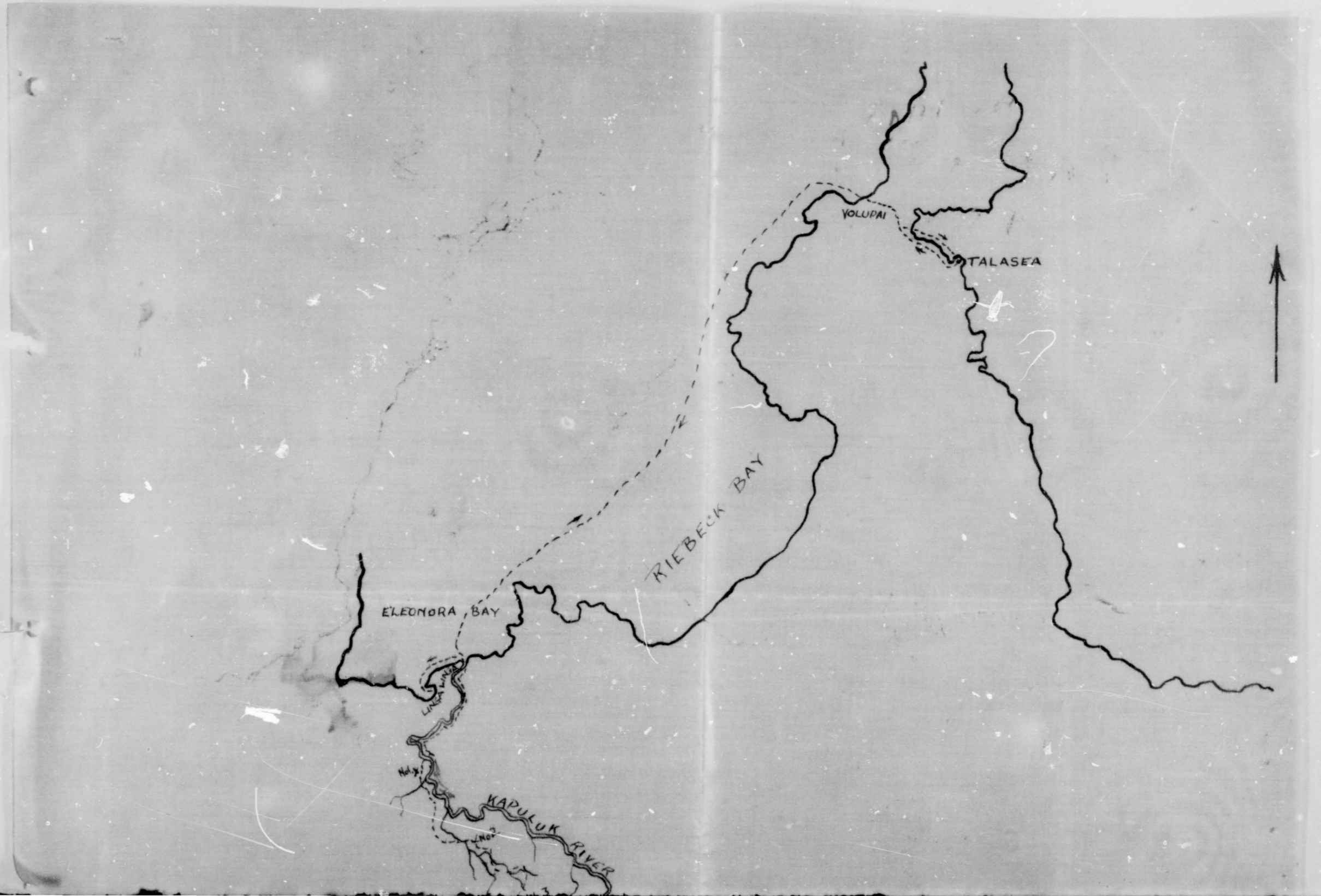
5149 Const. EGMUN	Energetic with enthusiam that at times needs controlling.

(J.L.Hastings)
Patrol Officer,
Talasea Sub-District.



1 inch = 4 miles WESTERN NEW BRITAIN

PATROL REPORT TAL 13/54-55


YOLUDAI
TALASEA
RIEBECK BAY
ELEONORA BAY
KAPULUK RIVER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
TALASEA.

27 June 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT TAL 13/54-55
WHITEMAN RANGE

Mr J.L. Hasting's report of his patrol accompanying an American Survey Party to the Whiteman Range is enclosed.

Though not of long duration the patrol was an arduous one. Mr Hastings was asked to keep a sharp watch for any sign of habitation on the slopes of the Range. His report indicates that the western end of the Range is deserted. This negative report is of value to us in filling in another blank in the census map of New Britain.

(S. M. Foley)
Assistant District Officer

30/13/185

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS30/1/4.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
13 JUL 1955

District Office,
RABAUL.

15th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

TAL 13/54-55

Herewith find original and duplicate copies of abovementioned report. Extracts have been forwarded to the District Surveyor, Rabaul, who doubtless will be interested in the topographical information.

It is not surprising that the Bola carriers were not impressed with the U.S. Survey Party's method of patrolling. I would have thought that Mr. Hastings' advice on carrier loads and rations would have been sought and followed.

If this was not done, then I think, without prejudice to amicable relations with the U.S. Party, Mr. Hastings should have insisted on a better distribution of carrier loads and the provision of adequate daily rations.

J. J. Murphy
(J. J. Murphy),
District Officer,
New Britain District.

Noted Lu 21/7
Mr. Tolhurst

30/13/185

27th July, 1955.

District Officer,
RABAUL.

Special Report TAL.13/54-55

Receipt of the above Report is acknowledged.

It is not clear as to why Mr. Hastings returned ahead of Captain Kaula. Normally our officers should remain with the carriers and other native personnel unless the American officers are recognized as being able to satisfactorily handle any native matters that may arise.

I agree with your comment that, had Mr. Hastings' advice on carrier loads not been sought, then he should have insisted on a better distribution of loads.

J. K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCarthy)
A/Director

P/E
28/7.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 14

Patrol Conducted by M. LANG - CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KOMBE SUB-DIVISION TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 POLICE

Duration—From 20/6/1955 to 30/6/1955

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT/19 55

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference WESTERN NEW BRITAIN - N COAST

Objects of Patrol PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ 370/2/10

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. TAL 14

Patrol Conducted by M. LANG - CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KOMBE SUB-DIVISION TALASEA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 POLICE

Duration—From 20/6/1955 to 30/6/1955

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19 SEPT/19 54

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference WESTERN NEW BRITAIN - N COAST

Objects of Patrol PAYMENT WAR DAMAGE
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ 3706/2/0

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

Sub - District Office,
TALASEA
July 7th 1955.

District Commissioner,
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT NO TAL I4
KOMBE SUB - DIVISION.

AREA PATROLLED : Kombe Sub - Division, Talasea Sub - District.

PERSONNEL : M.Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.

OBJECT OF PATROL : General Administration, Payment War Damage.

DURATION : II Days, from 20th - 30th June.

DATE OF LAST PATROL : September 1954.

INTRODUCTION

The Kombe Sub - Division adjoins the Western boundary of the Bola Sub - Division and stretches from Kandoka village in Riebeck Bay aporox. 40 miles to Mutanavua island on the Eastern edge of Rein Bay.

The area is of unique interest for the Talasea Sub - District as the people, with the exception of 3 or 4 small mainland villages, live entirely on a chain of small sandy islands which lie some miles from the mainland.

The largest island of the group, Jamalaure Island, is uninhabited but is used by the Nukukau people for gardens as well as bearing a fairly extensive native coconut grove. The majority of the inhabited islands are very small, some being only a few hundred yards in circumference and having an elevation of only 5 or 6 feet above the level

of the sea. Muliagani Is is of particular note in this respect, not more than two hundred yards long, and almost completely devoid of vegetation, it nvertheless supports in closely cramped conditions about 200 natives.

To an outsider, life on a small Kombe island with its lack of shade, water and living space would be a fairly miserable existence, but the inhabitants, despite these apparent disadvantages are a happy carefree race and seem to be well content with their lot.

This close affinity with the sea and the creatures within it have made them expert fishermen and canoeists. Travel is undertaken almost entirely by canoe, roads on the swampy coast are non - existant, and journeys to Talasea, Cape Gloucester, and formerly to Bali - Witu are not uncommon. Kombe canoes differ from those of other Talasea Sub - Divisions in that most of them are equipped with sails, and given a good breeze excellent progress can be made. When there is no wind the usual mode of progression is by punting with a long pole in the shallows along the edges of the reefs.

The Kombes due no doubt in some measure to their active, open, sea - faring life and their diet of sea - foods are far better physical specimens than most other native groups in the Sub - District. Their independent spirit makes them unwilling to become labourers, they will work as a rule, only on 2 plantations, Linga Linga and Garua Plantation at Talasea. Being born seamen however, they will become boatscrew, and are in keen demand for this purpose.

The mainland adjoining the Kombe islands from Poi downwards is a most undesirable area, being a long series of sak - sak and mangrove swamp which stretches inland some miles to the foothills of the mountains. It is mosquito and sand - fly ridden and the people of the mainland villages suffer badly from malaria and other fevers. Probably the unhealthy

existence in the swamps has, at some time in the past, caused the Kombes to migrate to their present places of abode on the islands which are almost entirely pest free.

DIARY

MONDAY JUNE 20th : Patrol left Volupai anchorage I300 on Roman Catholic Mission pinnace ' Mataio ' passage across Reibeck Bay fairly rough due strong S E wind, arrived Linga Linga Plantation 1815. Spent night at plantation homestead.

TUESDAY 21st : Departed Linga Linga 0800 by pinnace for Poi, arrived 1045, Father Courtney absent. ' Mataio ' returned Volupai, by canoe to Sumulani arrived 1530 spent night in rest house. Luluai Apamamu absent sing - sing Vessi.

WEDNESDAY 22nd : By canoe from Sumulani 0700 bound for Nutanavua, changed boatscrew at Kapo, reached Nutanavua 1400, sailing impossible due adverse winds. Paid War Damage stayed the night in the very excellent rest - house there.

THURSDAY 23rd : To Taraua by canoe, I hour. Paid War Damage to Taraua and Nukuhu people together. ½ hour by canoe to Kapo War Damage paid. Proceeded Muliagani by canoe further hour. Paid people. Thence to Nukukau in excellent time in sailing canoe slept night in rest house.

FRIDAY 24th : Paid Nukukau, canoe to Sumulani I hour, arrived 1100. War Damage paid, then to Poi by canoe 4 hours. Spent night inrest house there.

SATURDAY 25th : Paid War Damage Poi, left there 0900 per sea Kalapiai 1130. Paid Kalapiai. To Vessi 1400, paid War Damage then one hour by canoe to Talangoni, paid them thence to Linga Linga where slept night at plantation.

SUNDAY 26th : From plantation 0800, 2 hours to Ko Island payments made departed there for Kandoka 2½ hours. War Damage paid there, journeyed 4½ hours back to Linga Linga arrived 1900 spent night there.

MONDAY 27th : Spent day at Linga Linga reconciling cash and vouchers and to await the arrival of police constable from Talasea bringing newly approved war damage claims. Constable Erengan arrived at 1400. Night at plantation.

TUESDAY 28th : By canoe to Talangoni, changed boatscrew thence to Vessi paid War Damage there. Then 3 hour run to Poi where arrived 1500. Paid people and stayed night in rest house.

WEDNESDAY 29th : By Poi mission pinnace ' Francis ' to Sumulani, 1½ hours run, suplementary claims paid there, thence to Wogi Wogi and Wuhi, claims paid and returned to Poi where arrived 1700. Stayed night again in rest house.

THURSDAY 30th : Left Poi aboard ' Francis ' 0830, 4½ hours trip to Volupai. Walked across to Talasea back at station by 1430. Patrol completed.

DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES

No deceased native estates for Kombe natives are at present held at the Sub - District Office Talasea.

WAR DAMAGE

Payment of war damage was the main purpose of this patrol. The majority of the claims were investigated by Mr. Foley and Mr. Dwyer during the last patrol in September I954, although some, compiled by Mr. Connolly, dated back to I949 and had been held at Talasea since then. All outstanding claims were paid and it is believed that very few new claims should be registered from Kombe. However, several natives have come to the office since the end of the patrol to lodge claims as they had been absent at work, mainly as boatscrew on coastal ships. A few new claims are also to be taken from labourers at Garua Plantation, this will be done this month.

Listed hereunder are details of claims paid:

VILLAGE	NUMBER CLAIMS	AMOUNT
Nukukau	69	£ 327 8 6
Muliagani	48	202 I0
Kapo	53	4I6 I5
Nukuhu	I7	83 I6
Taraua	22	68
Nutanavua	76	438 4
Kalapiai	68	375 I7
Talangoni	3I	I94 I4
Ko	35	420 I9
Kandoka	30	327 I3 6
Vessi	39	I43 3
Poi	36	2I3 8
Sumulani	52	200 I4
Wogi Wogi	2I	68 I7
Rangihi	I0	24 I6
Wuhi	44	I99 7
Totals	65I	£ 3706 2

WAR GRATUITIES

No War Gratuities were paid by the patrol and no natives made inquiries concerning same.

N M T A

At the time of writing no monies for Kombe natives are held in trust at Talasea.

BANKING

No banking business was conducted by the patrol, all war damage payments were made directly in cash.

PLANTATIONS

There is only one plantation in the Sub - Division, Linga Linga, owned by Colyer Watson's, which is situated in Eleonora Bay and bounded on the Eastern side by the Kapuluk River. Originally planted by the Germand, it is capable of producing 40 tons of copra a month, but in recent years the palms have been attacked by the disease Promecatheca and production dropped down to IO tons or less. However, the present manager, Mr. I . McLean, states that the palms are now slowly recovering and the plantation is producing about I5 tons per month.

MISSIONS

The Roman Catholic Mission have a station on Poi Island, within IOO yards of the village of that name, and is at present in charge of an Irish priest, Father H . Courtney. Native catechists are also installed in most villages and at Kapo Island a mission brother has been working for some months on the erection of a new church built of permanent materials. This building is now almost completed and is quite a neat structure.

In such a parish as this, a good sea boat is an essential, and in his deisel engined pinnace, the ' Francis ', Father Courtney is able to visit all the islands regularly.

It is evident however, that the Kombes take but slowly to religion, rebellious towards any form of authority and essentially pagans, the mission's many years of endeavour with these people has met with little success. Their general attitude to the mission is one of apathy and disinterest, it was noticed that village churches were almost empty for the evening prayers, and even at the main church at Poi itself, only a few regulars attended the service.

The church's greatest area of influence seems to be from Muliagani down to Nutanavua, where the people do exhibit some regard for mission activities.

WAR DISPOSALS

There are no war disposals materials of any value in the area.

EDUCATION

Since the date of the last patrol, the government school at Wona, on the mainland opposite Nukukau Island, has been closed by the Education Dept and now presents a rather forlorn picture as the buildings are gradually reclaimed by the bush.

As stated by Mr. Foley in his report of this sub - division, the Education Dept was set a formidable task in attemting to make students out of Kombe children, and evidently this has proved to be the case.

The mission also maintains schools under the native catechists, and at Nutanavua the school children impressed with their smart appearance and with their rendition of 'God Save the Queen', when welcoming the patrol.

The recently established Seventh Day Adventist mission also operates several small schools, but attendance at these schools, small, even in the first instance when the British Solomon Islands catechists were something of a novelty to the local people, has now dropped away to almost zero.

HEALTH

These people are probably among the healthiest to be seen anywhere in the Talasea Sub - District.

They suffer from very little fever as their sand spits of islands are virtually free of mosquitoes, sand flies and other insect pests.

Physically too, they are strong and well developed, due no doubt in some measure to the many hours which they spend in the sea swimming for shells and fish and the energy which they expend propelling canoes long distances. They are expert fishermen, and the abundance of sea foods included in their diet must also contribute to their good health.

For local treatment of sickness there is a government aid post at Poi village which is in charge of a Native Medical Orderly.

The hospital at Talasea is also readily accessible as these people think nothing of a canoe journey across the open sea, and by directly crossing Riebeck Bay a canoe can reach Volupai in 24 hours

AGRICULTURE

Because of the smallness of the islands, gardens have to be planted on the mainland which may be up to 3 or more miles away and necessitates a canoe trip every morning by the women, in order that they may reach their gardens.

It is a familiar sight in all Kombe villages to see a flotilla of canoes putting out at first light, and returning home again towards evening laden with the produce of the gardens. The crops planted are typical of most native communities, the staples being taro, kau - kau, tapioc, sugar cane, bananas, coconuts etc, the only European vegetables noticed were a few cucumbers and pumpkins.

Water, too, is a problem on every island as it has to be carried from the mainland, and any kind of container, bottles drums etc, are in keen demand for this

purpose.

On the whole the gardens maintained are not very extensive and food shortages are common, when this occurs the Kombes swarm onto their canoes and set off in search of food from other native peoples, mainly the Kaliais and Bakovis, who, for some reason, whether by virtue of the particularly persuasive characteristics of the Kombes, or for some other reason, will always find them a meal.

FORESTRY

There is no rain forest cover along the mainland from opposite Poi to Nutanavua, this area being almost entirely a series of sak - sak and mangrove swamps with several large rivers, the Via, Gaho, and Aria.

Trees for canoe making are often in short supply and are bought from adjoining tribes, particularly from the Bakovis from Bagum, Minda and Kambili.

Obviously there would be little possibility of establishing a timber mill here.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are an important item of trade in the Kombe and are in great demand for sing - sings. The smallest islands have their bevy of pigs and it is an unusual sight to see them foraging about ontthe reefs at low tide. As they have little space to forage for food, the pigs are hand fed on scraps and drinking water is placed for them in clam shells.

The people barter vigorously for pigs with other native groups and frequently make long canoe trips in the quest for them.

Formerly the ~~lengthy~~ lengthy crossing between Kombe and Bali - Witu was undertaken once a year in large sailing canoes and pigs, which are in abundance on these islands were exchanged for lizard skins, drums, native plates, canoes, cassowary bones and sleeping mats etc.

The crossing was made at that time of the year between the end of the wet season and the onset of the SE, which is actually a doldrum period and the seas are usually calm.

It seems however, that the traditional trade articles are no longer required by the young Bali men, most transactions now are purely monetary.

The annual trade still continues but with a difference. For the past 2 or 3 years a launch from the New Guinea mainland which is owned by a Mr. Maxwell, and who is referred to by the natives a the 'Uanfis' because he carries no boatscrew, has been exploiting this trade movement of the Kombes by towing their canoes across to Bali and back for a fee of 30/- per head. To date he has not been sighted by a member of the Administration.

NATIVE RESOURCES

Because of the unusual mode of existence of the Kombes it seems improbable that they will ever develop a cash cropping scheme of any magnitude as the Bakovi and Nakanais are now doing.

Most of the islands have their own coconut groves, those of Talangoni are fairly extensive and there are also several groves on the mainland, the largest being opposite Kapo Island. Copra is produced in the larger plantings and is usually sold to the trade stores at Linga Linga and Iboki Plantations.

Possibly their best source of income lies in Trochus, of which there is a considerable quantity to be had from the extensive reefs. The natural ability of the Kombe in the water makes him well suited to trochus fishing.

Another possible source of cash could be found in crocodile skins. The three large rivers, the Via, Gaho and Aria and many other smaller mangrove lined creeks, support quite a large crocodile population and could be hunted with

success.

The natives were informed of the value of skins and some of them expressed interest in the idea.

VILLAGES

With the exception of Kandoka, Nukuhu, Tarauа and Rangihi, all villages are situated on islands. Characteristically too, the mainland people differ greatly from the true island dwellers. The Kandokas are really of Bakovi stock while the Nukuhus, Tarauas and Rangihis resemble the inland Lamogai type.

Kapo is a typical Kombe island. A strip of white sand and shells about 300 yards long and 50 yards wide raised 5 or 6 feet above the level of the sea. Vegetation is scarce, only a few coconut palms provide shade for the 30 or 40 closely packed houses. The houses themselves are raised on piles about 6 feet high and are of the usual native construction, limbom floor, sak - sak walls and roof. At high tide there may be a foot of water underneath the houses and the inhabitants find this very useful for the disposal of rubbish.

All the villages have a mens club which is of larger construction than the other buildings in the village, the roof is very high and steeply pitched and the verandahs are often decorated with the jaw bones of many pigs strung on ropes.

Seen from a distance, a Kombe village with its glistening white beach, green palms and quaint houses surrounded by blue water, presents an attractive picture.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Paramount Luluais	Nil
Luluais	I5
Tultuls	I6
Medical Tultuls	I3

Village officials on the whole proved quite helpful, although most of them appear to have little or no

authority over the younger element, who, were at times, a little reluctant to act as boatscrew. Some villages are however, firmly under the rein, in particular, Nutanavua, which is very well administered by Mangaia, the luluai.

Mr. Foley has already written at some length about Apamamu, the luluai of Sumulani village.

REST HOUSES

There are some excellent rest houses and some very poor ones in the Sub - Division. The patrol only made use of those at Nutanavua, Sumulani, Nukukau and Poi, although some others were inspected.

Nutanavua has probably the best rest house in the Kombe, although the new one jointly constructed at Wogi Wogi by the Wogi Wogi, Wuhi and Rangihi people is also a very fine building.

That at Nukukau is rather unique, the floor is made up of a section OF decking from a Japanese barge, including the hatch.

The newly constructed house at Sumulani was incomplete, having no wash house and lavatory. They were instructed to have these additions completed before Mr. Foley's next patrol.

The rest house at Poi was also in this condition and they too were instructed to effect repairs.

ROADS

Roads are completely non existant, all travel is by canoe, any roads on the mainland are merely tracks which give access to the garden areas.

CENSUS

Census revision was not conducted by the patrol.

A full census revision was performed by Mr. Foley in September, and will be done again by the same officer later this month. The prime purpose of this patrol was to complete all

War Damage payments before June 30th, the end of the financial year.

COMPLAINTS

A complaint was received from Mr. I. McLean, the manager of Linga Linga Plantation against Aigoli, a native of Vessi Island. This complaint had already been brought to the notice of Mr. Foley last September.

About the middle of last year, Mr. McLean stated that he gave Aigoli £50 to buy native copra. After a period of 3 or 4 months no copra was forthcoming, so Mr. McLean saw Aigoli and asked for his money back. Aigoli said he didn't have any money. Mr.McLean then brought the matter to the notice of Mr. Foley who was on patrol at that time in the area. Mr. Foley saw Aigoli at his village and he admitted that he had received the money but had been unable to purchase any copra. He said he would find trochus instead, Mr. McLean agreed to this. Nine months passed and Aigoli brought no trochus. Mr. McLean then asked present patrol to have a talk with Aigoli and to tell him that if he did not soon produce the money that Mr. McLean intended to bring him to court about the matter.

Mr. McLeans intentions were made known to Aigoli, and he agreed, rather than go to court, to repay the money as soon as possible.

Mr. McLean said he was prepared to wait a little while longer for the return of the £50.

CONCLUSION

On the whole the patrol was well received by the Kombes, despite the fact that they have the reputation of being ' big - heads ', and with the exception of a few minor incidents, provided boatscrew without undue delay and generally co - operated fairly well.

This may have been due in some measure to the fact that the patrol waspaying them large sums of money and

it was to their own advantage to be helpful.

Nothing new was heard of the activities of Anivoga of Kalapiai, or ' King Morpy ', as he is generally known, he was not present in his village and it is believed he is in Rabaul.

M. Lang.

.....

M . Lang, Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

TAL 30/1.

Sub District Office,
Talasea.

11 July 1955.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT NO. TAL 14/54-55.

MR. Malcolm Lang's report of his recent Kombi patrol is attached.

Mr Lang has written an interesting report of a routine patrol which was organised to complete the war damage claim payments in this Sub Division before the end of the financial year. Payments made during this patrol brough t the total war damage payments for the financial year to £12,650. 3. 3. in this Sub District.

We are indebted to the Mission for the use of their pinnaces from the various stations to transport this large amount of cash. The ocean trip from Volupai to the Kombe can be hazardous in a canoe.

The Kombi Sub Division has received a great deal of attention over the past eighteen months. There is a furthe r patrol scheduled for this area before the end of the present patrolling programme.

Mr McLean was warned by me some time ago not to advance money to natives. I am sure that the matter under discussion will be amicably settled and I believe that McLean has learned his lesson about advancing large sums of money to native agents.

This is Mr Lang's last patrol before departing on leave. He has completed a most useful term here.

(S.M. Foley)
A.D.O.

30/13/188

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
30 NOV 1955

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS30/1/4.

District Office,
RABAUL.

25th July, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

TALASEA PATROL REPORT 14 of 54/55.

M.LANG, C.P.O. - KOMBE SUB-DIVISION, TALASEA.

Forwarded herewith are original and two copies of the abovementioned report.

Extracts of interest to other Departments in this District have been forwarded to them.

Mr. Lang appears to have carried out his task in an efficient manner and he has written an interesting and concise report. I have little to add to the comments by Mr. Assistant District Officer, Foley, except that, in regard to the complaint by Mr. MacLean (see page 14) I think both Mr.Foley and Mr. Lang should have referred Mr. MacLean to the relevant sections of the Natives' Contract Protection Ordinance.

On the facts as presented by Mr. Lang, Mr. MacLean does not appear to have "a legal leg to stand on", and whilst we should not encourage natives to indulge in sharp practice or confidence tricks, I think we should insist that any arrangement similar to the one entered into by Mr. MacLean with the native AIGOLI, should first receive the imprimatur of the Assistant District Officer.

(M.B.Orken),
A/District Officer,
New Britain District.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
			Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
RICE	LBS	56	56						
MEAT	LBS	13½	13½						
TOBACCO	LBS	16	1				15		NIL

Govt. Print.—5677/4.54.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM		Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
			Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
RICE	LBS	56	56						
MEAT	TINS	18	18						
TOBACCO	LBS	16	1				15		NIL

Govt. Print.—5677/4.54.